



**Library of The Theological Seminary**

PRINCETON · NEW JERSEY

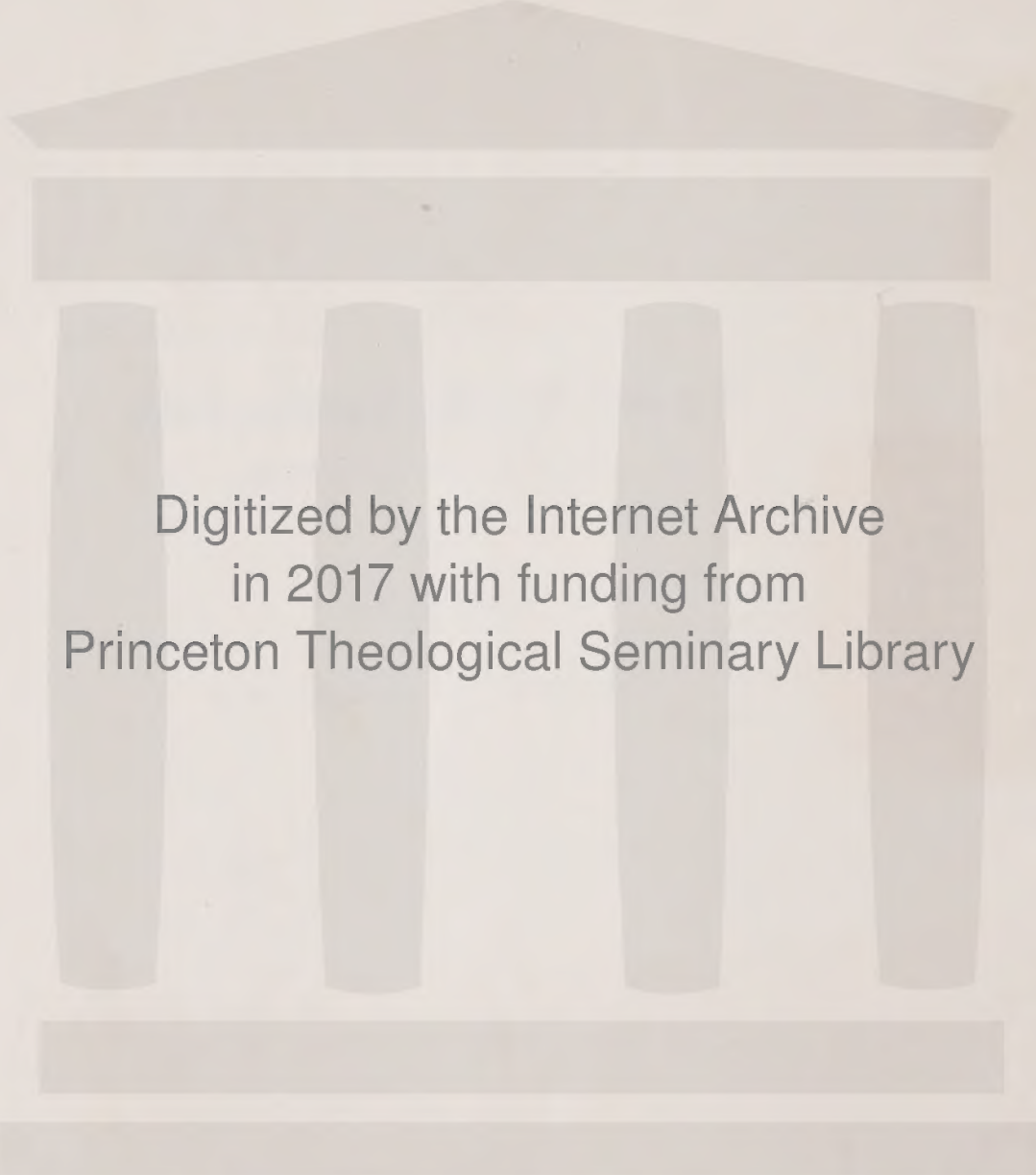


PRESENTED BY

Mrs. Walter B. Foster

MS  
N1875t2





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
Princeton Theological Seminary Library

<https://archive.org/details/diaryincludingen992unse>



# Preface

## To my Daughter

I have collected from my diaries of 1881-1893, only such entries as concern yourself. There were many things happening to myself and other people; but, I barely refer to them. Do not infer, because sick days are mentioned, that you were a sickly child. In the intervals between dates, you are supposed to have been well. Nor think, because some unhappy days are mentioned, that you were a naughty child. Here also, in the intervals between dates, you are believed to have been good. I have compiled with patience and care, in this labor of love. All the pages are consecutive and logically connected. Skip over none of them.

With a father's love,  
Robert Hannill Nassau

1881  
OctoberTen Years of her Childhood  
I

## Introduction

Three months: Oct. 1881 - Dec. 1881.

- I was married to Miss Mary Brunette Foster, in the  
 " .10. Presbyterian Church of Lakewood, N.J., on the evening  
 of Oct. 10<sup>th</sup> 1881. The Reception following the ceremony  
 was held at the home of the Pastor, the Rev. A. H.  
 Dashiell, D.D. After the company had departed,  
 your mother and I, your mother's friend, Mrs  
 ex-Gov. Parker of Freehold (aunt of Mrs Hugh Hamill)  
 and a few others, remained as guests of Dr. and  
 Mrs Dashiell and their daughter Mary, a school  
 friend of Miss Foster. (Mary subsequently married  
 a Rev. W. Bryan, missionary to Japan.)
- " .11. On the morning of the 11<sup>th</sup>, accompanied by Mrs Parker  
 (who was Pres. of the Monmouth Pby W. F. M. S.) we  
 went to Jersey City. Thence, we went to Philadelphia  
 where I had engaged rooms at the Girard House,  
 at that time a prominent hotel on Chestnut St.  
 But, Mrs Nassau, gratified by an invitation from  
 Mrs Malone, urged me to acknowledge this cordial  
 recognition of her by the relatives of my first wife.  
 I yielded; disappointing a number of friends who  
 had gathered at the Girard to greet us.
- " .12. The next day, the 12<sup>th</sup>, we sailed on the steamer  
 "Ohio", Capt. Morrison. (Capt. M's home is next door to  
 1515 Wallace St.)  
 In our company were three new missionaries for  
 Africa: - Rev and Mrs Wm C. Gault, & Rev. W. M. Robinson.

1881 (Excepting Mr. Grant, they are still living; at Wooster,  
October Ohio.) We reached Liverpool in about 12 days. While there, I entertained the company with tickets to the Liverpool Philharmonic Society's concert. They reciprocated by taking Mrs. Nassau and myself for a day at the old town of Chester.

So beautiful had Miss Foster appeared in her wedding-dress, that her friends had insisted on a photograph. There was no time on either Oct. 11<sup>th</sup> or 12<sup>th</sup>. But, at the last moment, a Mr. Corane, a friend of the family, appeared on the "Ohio", with a trunk containing the dress, veil, &c.; and I had a full length photograph taken in Liverpool. (You have a copy.)

November On the steamer "Boiseo", Capt. Hamilton, our missionary company started for Africa, about <sup>Oct. 29<sup>th</sup></sup> ~~Nov. 1<sup>st</sup>~~. With us also were English Wesleyan missionaries going to different parts of the coast. Also, a delegation of two United Presbyterian ministers from Scotland, sent out to inspect their Mission at Calabar.

" 7. At Funchal, Madeira, our entire missionary company decided to go ashore and have breakfast at a hotel. While we were waiting in the parlor, I left, without notifying any one, and had my beard shaved, leaving only the mustache. I was away longer than I had intended, and the company had gone to the table, leaving your mother awaiting me in the parlor. When I returned and advanced toward her, she did not know me, until I spoke. When we entered the dining-room, and I took the



1881  
November seat at the head of the table, that had been reserved "for Dr. Nassau"; some, not recognising me, wondered at the audacity of the stranger.

An incident at Bathurst, Gambia river:— Mr. Patton had given me \$100., as a wedding-present, some months in advance of the ceremony. "Miss Foster" refused to accept any money from me; but, I gave \$30. of it to her cousin, Miss Hettie Scott, for traveling expenses, in order that she might escort Miss Foster to Warsaw, N. Y., to say good-bye to her Foster cousins. The \$70., I retained for an after-marriage gift.

" 120 At Bathurst, we were invited ashore by our Wesleyan associates, to luncheon at their Mission, on a certain Saturday. On the voyage, I had inquired among the brethren, as to the possibility of my obtaining a Mandingo pony, as a present to your mother. One of the ministers interested himself; and, in response to his summons, several natives assembled in the street in front of the house, and exhibited their ponies. I selected one at \$70. The owner was a member of the Wesleyan church. I told him and his Pastor, my missionary friend, that I would pay him on the steamer; and I asked him to send the horse to the steamer that afternoon, as I wished no work on the Sabbath. He said he had no means of sending it. I went to an English trading-house, where Capt. Hamilton happened to be sitting. Capt. H. introduced me; and the gentleman offered, as a favor, to send the horse. I went to other stores, and bought fodder for the journey.

- 1881 And we returned to the steamer. Nothing came to  
 November me that day. Sabbath morning, at  
 " .13. breakfast, a steward called me, saying that there  
 was a dead horse for me alongside. Going on deck,  
 I saw my pony dead in a lighter. At the pier  
 ashore, in lifting him by a crane to put him  
 into the lighter, the canvas sling under his body,  
 being rotten, had given way, and the horse had  
 pitched headlong down into the iron lighter, and  
 broke his neck. I could not prosecute the  
 English trader; for, what he had done was only as a  
 "favor", and not business: I could not demand  
 of the captain; for, a captain is responsible only  
 after any freight has reached his deck. I should  
 have had a written bargain with the native, to  
 deliver "in good condition". The missionary  
 and the pony's owner came on the steamer, looking  
 anxiously. Some of the passengers were discussing  
 the case, and had advised me not to pay. But,  
 your mother quietly said to me, "You will pay;  
 won't you?" And I did. The Christian native  
 had trusted his Pastor, when, on Sat<sup>y</sup>, he had  
 assured him that I would pay "on the steamer".  
 His and my missionary honor were at stake.  
 " .15. At Freetown, Sierra Leone,  
 your mother and I were entertained ashore, over  
 night, at a large negro Female Seminary.  
 " .17. I went ashore alone at Monrovia, Liberia,  
 to visit an American Methodist missionary lady.  
 " .24. At Accra, on the Gold Coast, we  
 went ashore to visit the Lutheran Basel Mission,

1881 and spent the evening at the home of a German mission-  
 sionary and his negro wife, returning at night on  
 the steamer through a dangerous surf.

Years before, on Bouriceo island, I had  
 entertained the Rev. W. Edgerley and his young bride  
 of the Scotch U. P. Malabar Mission. So, on our  
 arrival in the Malabar river, at Buketown, Mr.  
 Edgerley came to the steamer in a very large canoe  
 decorated with flags, and accompanied by the  
 native King Eyo (who was a church Elder), and,  
 with native drum and songs, took us several  
 miles up a branch stream to his breaktown Station  
 for the night. There, for the first  
 time saw "driven ants."

December. We reached Libreville, Gabon, early in Dec., just  
 time for the Annual Mission and Presbytery Meeting.  
 There, I was appointed, not to my old Station, Kängwe  
 in the Galwa tribe (whose language is the same  
 as Mpongwe) but was directed to go farther up the  
 Ogowe, to start a new station, among the Fany  
 tribe, "not within 50 miles of Kängwe."  
 When I had left Kängwe in 1880, H. M. Bachelor, M. D.,  
 and Mrs Bachelor had been appointed in my place,  
 over the Station, and as Elder in the church. But, they  
 had returned to Libreville. And another layman, Mr.  
 J. H. Reading and Mrs Reading, had been sent in his  
 place in charge of the Station. (I had been the  
 means of sending them to Africa in 1873; and  
 they were very dear friends. But, in 1889, he became  
 a bitter enemy to me.) Rev. W. Robinson was  
 appointed to Kängwe in charge of the church.

- 1881 The Gaults were appointed to join the De Heers at  
 December Benito:
- " .17. During the Meetings, a photo-  
 graph was taken of the entire Mission group.  
 your mother and I appear in it. (You have a copy).  
 While at Baraka mission-house,
- " .19. your mother had her first malarial fever, for 2  
 days in bed. During which time, the several mis-  
 sionary ladies were attentive to her, especially  
 Mrs. Ogden, who claimed friendship, her home  
 having been in Monmouth Co. N.J. (Subsequently,  
 after 1890, Mrs. Ogden became, and has remained,  
 inimical to me, partly on grounds of her dislike  
 for your excellent nurse A-nye-ntye-we.)
- " .22. After 2 weeks at Libreville, in  
 the latter part of December, we were given passage  
 on the small river steamer "Mpongwe", owned by the  
 German firm of Wöermann, for the Ogowe. With  
 us, besides Mr. Robinson, were Mrs. Bachelor and  
 her baby son. When that baby was to be born,  
 Dr. B. had brought his wife from Kängwe down to  
 Libreville; and it was born there. But, the parents  
 were proud to say that their Otis was the first  
 white baby seen in the Ogowe. (The Readings had  
 a little girl, who also had been born at Libreville;  
 and they prided themselves on saying that their  
 Lizzie was the first female white baby seen in  
 the Ogowe.) It is my pride that you were the  
 first white baby born in the Ogowe. Mrs. B.  
 was coming up the river to remove the last of  
 their goods. She formed a strong and true friendship  
 with and for your mother. (Dr. B. subsequently died

1881 in India. Mrs. B. is still living. She was a resident  
 December of Summit, N.J.)

" 25, We arrived at Kângwe on Christmas day. It was  
 a Sunday. Mr. Reading, who did not like houses  
 on hills, had abandoned my cottage on the top of  
 the Hill, and had built a large house a quarter  
 of a mile distant at its foot, near the mouth  
 of a small affluent of the Ogone, called Andindö.  
 So, we called it, "the Andindö house".

He had kindly planned to have us welcomed with  
 firing of guns by a crowd of natives, and shouts,  
 and a torch-light parade of the school children.  
 But, it being Sabbath, he used instead the con-  
 tinuous ringing of the church-bell.

The church at Batavia, N.Y., of which your uncle  
 Rev. Wm Swan was Pastor, had given your mother,  
 for a wedding-gift, a small very light handsomely  
 built two paired-oars skiff, large enough for  
 only 4 persons, which we called the "Swan".

From the steamer's landing at its German trading  
 house at Lembarene, by the main stream, near  
 the head of a very long island, there was still a  
 mile's pull around to our Kângwe Station on  
 the smaller back stream. (That island was the  
 beginning of the division and sub divisions of the  
 river, making a delta 130 miles from the sea.)

Instead of going ashore in the large mission  
 canoe which had been sent for us, I left Mr.

Robinson and Mrs Bachelee and the goods to go  
 in it; and, putting the "Swan" into the water,  
 rowed your mother alone in it to Andindö.

1881 Mr. and Mrs. Reading gave us a warm welcome.  
 December Mrs. R. was always a noble christian lady, a true  
 and loving friend to both your mother and myself.  
 (He and she are still living, in Woodstown, N.J., with  
 relatives in Frenchtown, N.J.).  
 Your mother at once began to keep house on the  
 Hill. Mr. Robinson also roomed there, and boarded  
 with her.

page 389.

1882  
January

## Chapter I Preparations

One year: - January 1882 - December 1882.

" 10. Engaging a canoe, and crew, and provisions; and, under the escort of a native chief of the Galwa tribe (who was going 300 miles up river to buy ivory and slaves) I left Zaïre <sup>middle of</sup> in January 1882, and made a journey of 200 miles up the river, stopping at various points on the way, to inspect them as possible sites for my new Station.

At the end of the 200 miles, I left my chief, and returned down river. I stopped again at the dozen sites I had hastily examined on my way up. By a closer examination, I reduced them to three. Talaguya was No. 1.; Njoli island, 2 miles farther up, was No. 2.; and No. 3. lay between

" 30.  
February

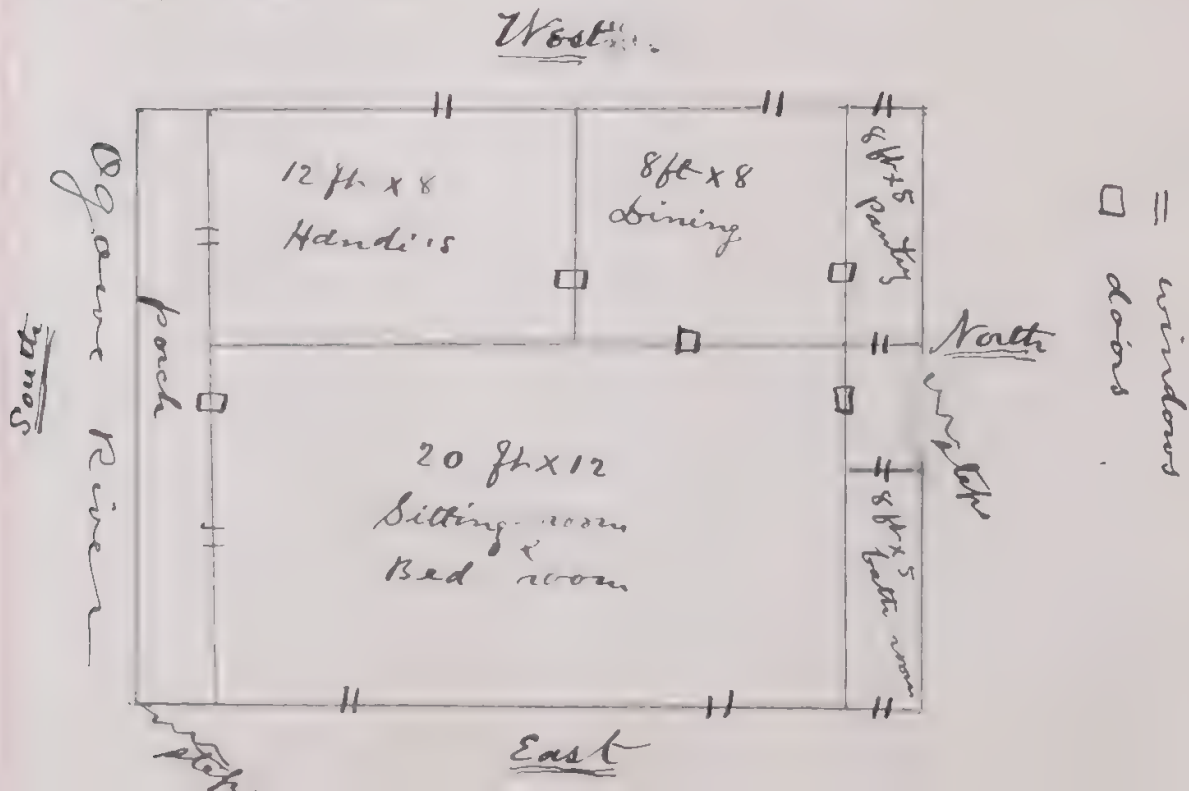
That journey occupied ~~3~~ <sup>3</sup> weeks. On my return to Kängwe, I induced Mr. Reading to go with me, and help me decide on the

" 10. choice of some one of the 3 sites. He went with me, and promptly rejected No. 1. He was so positive for No. 2., that when (for what there were good reasons) I finally decided for No. 1., he was exceedingly displeased. It is just to him to say that No. 2., the Njoli island, is now the site of "new" Talaguya, to which our French Protestant friends (to whom we gave up our Ogowe work in 1892) removed the buildings, regarding it as a better site for their Schools.

" 17. I returned to Kängwe, to

1882 make final arrangements. And, again, I started  
 March 7<sup>th</sup> up river, with 3 boats and canoes, provisions and  
 supplies, and workmen, arriving at Galagega on  
 " 11<sup>th</sup> March 12<sup>th</sup>. I built a hasty hut, not much  
 better than of the natives, with only a clay floor, by  
 the water side at the mouth of a cool mountain  
 brook. <sup>Four months</sup> ~~later~~ <sup>in June</sup> I went down to  
 Kängwe, and brought up your mother, with an  
 army officer's tent, that had been given me in  
 America. The long Cool-dry Season had come.  
 Your mother lived with me in that tent ~~3~~ <sup>3</sup> months,  
 using the hut as our store room and Pantry,  
 September until the Rains of September compelled her  
 return to Kängwe.

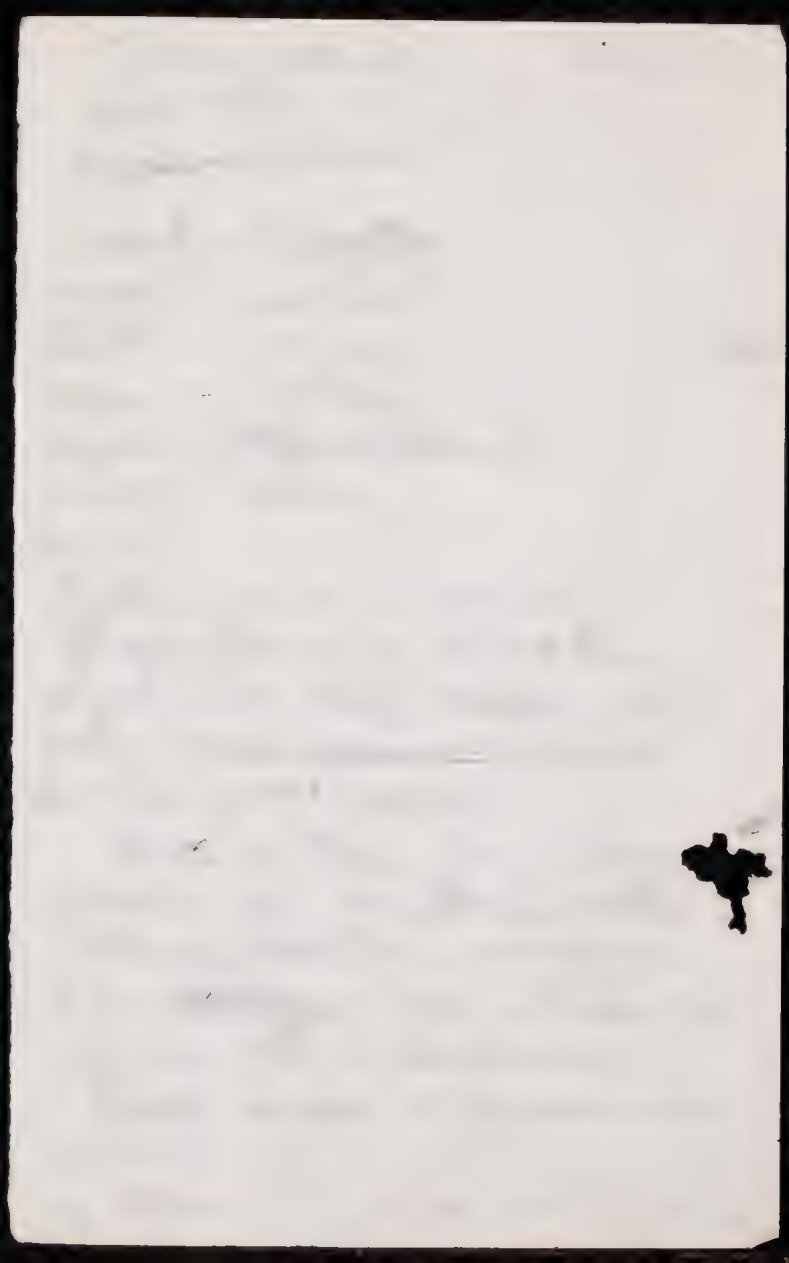
All these months, I worked, directing my natives  
 at cutting and squaring logs from the forest;  
 getting bamboo; and building a boathouse on posts,  
 200 feet farther up the hill-side. It was a little  
 house, like this:-





Native mode of cutting trees.  
1882.





Talaguya Tent

(South side) of River

East.

5

(of our river

2

3

1

4

1882

(North side

(over

Talaguya hamlet, June? 1882

1. My original hut
2. The Tent
3. Kitchen
4. Workmen's house
5. Boat-house

1882 It was completed, sufficiently for occupancy, when  
December left it in the last of December, on my return to  
your mother at Kängwe. There, leaving her  
with Mrs Reading, I went to the Gaboon sea-  
side at Libreville, in January 1883, for the  
Annual Meetings of Presbytery and Mission.

1883

January

## Chapter II

### Expectations

One year :- January 1883 - December 1883.

At Gaboon, I found that your Aunt Bella had arrived from America, accompanied by an octoroon, a Miss Harding and her mother (the latter not a missionary). They all were appointed to Kângwe.

February Immediately, at close of the Meetings, I returned  
" 7. to the Ogowe. And, on Feby 7<sup>th</sup>, I went up river with your mother, to the Cottage on Talaguga Hill.

June 26. On June 26<sup>th</sup>, I took your mother down to Kângwe, to attend Communion.

July 10. On Tuesday July 10<sup>th</sup>, started up river again, in the "Nelly-Howard", heavily-laden, and crowded with our freight; having, besides your mother, and the crew of 8 men, Mr. Peter Menkel, (a white man) the mission-carpenter, who had come from Libreville to help me build a larger house; he had with him his little motherless mulatto boy, Alec, (now a machinist in Richmond, Va.), and 2 little Galwa girls whom your mother was taking as pupils and help: 14 souls in all.

On this journey occurred the incident of the hippotamus striking the boat's keel, lifting the boat's stern entirely out of the water, and biting a hole in the boat's bottom.

That boat I had named "Nelly-Howard" for the 2 children of a college-mate, Samuel Forman, M.D., an Elder in a Jersey City Church, and a

1883  
July

relative of Dr. Forman of Freehold. Nellie is now the wife of Rev. Dr. Smith, formerly Pastor of the Presb. church of Freehold. The boat was a gift to me from the Sab. Sch. of which Dr. Saml. Forman was Supt. He is dead. But, his son Howard takes his place in the church.

~~That organ~~ <sup>In the stern</sup> of the boat was your mother's organ, in its box. The organ was a wedding gift to your mother from the Monmouth Phy. W. F. M. S., under the Presidency of Mrs. Ex-Gov. Parker. It was presented at a Reception given us in the parlor of the School which is near Mrs. Robinson's in Freehold. (You have given it to your cousin Mary Foster at Bay Head.)

September.

On this return to Talaguga, Mr. Menkel assisted in collecting building-material from the forest. But, he left, in September, saying that he would come back 6 months later; I, in the meantime, to complete the squaring of beams, &c; and he would then do the carpenter-work of the actual erection of the building.

November

On Nov. 6., late in the afternoon, occurred my "Fight with Nyare", in which your mother dis- played a rare self-control and bravery. The affair occupied only an hour. Its final settlement was 2 weeks later. But, its effects, for the good of the Station, were marked and lasting.

December

At the close of the year, we went down river, as usual; ~~to~~ to attend Annual Meetings ~~at the post~~ ~~at~~, with your mother ~~to~~ ~~at~~ ~~my~~ ~~mother's~~, at Kangwe.

1884  
January

## Chapter III.

The Mother.

Seven months: - January 1884 - July 1884.

" 7. The Meeting was a small and troubled one at ~~Scam~~ ~~back to~~ Kāngwe, in the ~~latter~~ <sup>first</sup> part of Jan<sup>r</sup>. or ~~first~~ of Feb<sup>r</sup>.

That which your mother had hoped and prayed for, during the year previous, and which (I afterward learned) she had suspected in Dec. 1883) she was now certain of, that she was to become a mother.

I must here make an explanation. Your mother was undemonstrative. I knew it before our marriage. But, I told her I was willing to wait for her love to grow. It did. And she began to be demonstrative. But, her constitutional reticence she carried to the last day of her life. She thought long before she told me things. The secret of her happy expectations of motherhood she did not promptly tell me, or any one. I think she must have made a mistake in her calculation of dates or recognition of signs. When, finally she did tell me, it was too late for me to help her in the diagnosis. From her statements, we expected your coming about the middle or latter part of September. If that estimate was <sup>on a</sup> correct basis, then your birth on Aug 7<sup>th</sup> was premature, very premature. It is probable that your birth was premature; for, you were very small, less than six pounds. So small, that nurse Handi thought I could put you into my coat side-pocket; and



1884

January

she always called you "Little Mary", even after you had grown to good size. You were not short, but, so very thin. As if, (which is probable, from the hemorrhages connected with the times that your mother was threatened with miscarriages) your pre-natal life had lacked nourishment.

When your mother did decide to seek sympathy in her expectation of motherhood, she naturally went at once to share ~~it~~ her glad secret with her sister-in-law, your Aunt Leabeta. Your mother came to me, from the interview, in tears, telling me that my sister not only expressed no sympathy, but had said:—"I don't know any thing about babies; and therefore can not help you about such matters. Moreover, I do not think that missionaries should have children; and therefore regret that there is to be a child. Children interfere with the parents' mission work."

It was true that your Aunt, so skillful an educator of young men, did not know any thing about babies, and never had had success with young native children. She was great in one sphere. So that she devoted her life. It is true, also, that in that devotion, she had, for herself, chosen to remain single, having refused several offers of marriage. But, though celibacy may have been her duty, it was not my duty. And it was cruel for her to say to your mother what she did, even if in her heart she believed it.

Angered at the sight of your mother in tears, I would have made a sharp rebuke to my sister.

1884  
 February But, your mother nobly bade me keep silent. And we bore it quietly. The inevitable effect, however, was that those cruel words barred either of us from going again to your Aunt for any sympathy in the matter of your expected coming, or from ever asking any aid whatever there for. And, after your mother's death, the memory of those words prevented me from either offering to, or allowing for, your Aunt, any charge or responsibility about you. (Though, it is true, that, when you had become less helpless, and you were an interesting little toddler, your Aunt found a pleasure in playing with you.) But, I never gave her any authority over you. My sister never retracted those words. They were the beginning of a long sorrow, which every year widened the gap between me and her. A gap, about which I kept silence; and whose existence (for a long while) I tried to prevent being seen outside of our dwelling at Talaguza, and afterwards at Batanga. I refer to it now, only to explain the difficulties that grew out of it in her attitude to your good nurses Handi and Anjentywe. Returned to Talaguza

" 22.

~~Your mother then went to Mrs Reading; was welcomed with happy sympathy; told her her expectations; and was promised every advice, help, and personal aid that Mrs R's own experience was able to give. Arrangements were at once made that she was to come to Talaguza 6 months later, to help welcome you into the world. And we returned to Talaguza.~~

I wrote a mistake. Mr. R. had gone to America.

1884  
February  
On Feb'y 13<sup>th</sup>, your mother had to make a boat journey without me, down river to Kängwe, to sign, before the French authority at Lembarene, a deed of some property or legacy from her Aunt Babcock of New York state. I gave her a good crew. She was safe, after my fight with Nyare, among all the native villages the whole 70 miles to Kängwe. I stayed at Jalaguzza to go on with the building plans.

" 15<sup>th</sup>  
On Feb'y 15<sup>th</sup>, Mr. Menkel arrived again. He had passed your mother's boat on the way.

" 22<sup>nd</sup>  
She returned on Feb'y 22<sup>nd</sup>, (of having Mrs. R. with her) during the <sup>previous Fall</sup> ~~Spring~~, your mother's good plan, was destroyed by Mrs. Reading's dangerous sickness, and her having to take a final return to America, almost blind.

I then turned to Mrs. Ogden, and wrote, asking her aid. She had no duties so binding but what she could leave Libreville. I knew that she was skillful and helpful. Just a year before, she had traveled, in a small boat, the 90 miles by sea from Benito to Libreville, to assist Mrs. Good at the birth of her Bertie, although Mrs. Good had a doctor, and the aid of Anyentyuwe (and other educated native women, if needed) and the presence of 2 missionary ladies residing at Baraka house. Mrs. Ogden had enjoyed that helpful work, devoting herself most lovingly to Bertie. She promised to come to us; but did not. True, she was following the mistaken (?) date of September; but, she should have come in advance of that time. It is also true, that the journey was a long one, 75 miles by sea,

1884 and 200 by river. But, it was always safely made in a little steamer.

June Some time in June, Mr. Menkel went away, leaving the new house unfinished. In its erection, he had rigidly demanded of me, as a condition of his doing the work, that he have sole control: that (beyond the mere architectural plan) I should not make the slightest suggestion; and that he should claim the entire credit for its erection. As I was helpless, I complied. In his measurements, he made an egregious mistake. As the walls grew, that mistake became more obvious. When he finally saw it, he sat down and wept; and, in shame, abandoned the job, leaving the unfinished work on my hands, too late to shelter your mother.

July On July 1<sup>st</sup>, I went down river to Kängwe with your mother, to hold the usual quarterly communion. By a remarkable Providence, while we were there, arrived, on July 6<sup>th</sup>, Medicines that I had ordered for the confinement, and a woman, Handi, an educated Christian, of the Benga tribe of Couisco. She was a childless widow. I had written to the Rev. Mr. Ibia, of Couisco island, for him to obtain me some such woman (in order to relieve the expected Mrs. Ogden of manual tasks). And, without my knowing it, my sister had been writing to Rev. Mr. Myongo of Benito, also, for a companionable woman for herself. These 2 native ministers had each fixed on this native lady! (Mrs. Ogden could have come by this same steamer that had brought Handi.)

We remained at Kängwe part

1884  
July

of July; during which too, your mother was threatened with miscarriage, losing much blood. I became solicitous as to consequences, beginning to suspect (what finally was true) that the case was one which gynecologists call the dangerous position of placenta previa.

About the middle of July, we returned to Talaguga on a comfortable little steamer, the "Okota". Your Aunt had soon discovered that what she expected of Handi would be almost impossible. She did indeed need a lady-like companion (for, Miss Harding had become a thorn in her side); and such Handi was. But she expected of Handi also a great deal as a servant. Even this, Handi was willing to do, but, at a wage that your Aunt declined to give. So, she was pleased to release her; and Handi was equally pleased to come with me. (A great Providence, considering Mr. Ogden's non-arrival.) She was <sup>at Kingwe</sup> accompanied by her own little servant, Fiti.

In the end of July, your mother had another August threatened miscarriage: the symptoms continuing daily for an entire week, during which she was confined to her bed, and lost much blood.

" 7. You were born at 11.30. P.M. of Thursday Aug. 7<sup>th</sup>.  
And your mother passed away at 4.20. A.M. of

" 8. Friday the 8<sup>th</sup>.

There were present in the room, besides Handi and me, a <sup>very</sup> young Salwa woman, <sup>Apojo</sup> wife of one of my workmen, and a Salwa lad, Ngawe.

1884  
 August As I placed you in Handi's arms, Apoyo went with her into the other room, to assist in the bathing. I kept Ngawe Jannien your mother, who, although all doors and windows were open (and it was the Cool Season) was panting for breath. In a few minutes, I went into the other room, just in time to prevent Handi placing you in a tub of cold water (native custom), and sent Apoyo to the kitchen to get warm water. Later, I sent both Apoyo and Ngawe to their houses. Handi, with Fite, remained, with you dressed on her lap, in the other room. I sat alone by your mother, listening to her last words. She had been wandering with Mpongwe; but now began to speak clearly in English. I asked her about baby's name. She said, "Its name is Mary Brunette." I suggested, "Not, 'Mary Foster'?" "Mary Brunette Foster?" She replied, "Perhaps so." I asked, "Will you give your blessing to our little Brunette? So that what I shall call her?" "No; Mary; the three Marys." (I suppose that she meant her mother, herself, and you). That is why I have refrained from calling you "Brunette", until you were of age. I brought you, and laid you on her breast. She placed her arms about you; and, for a short time remaining quiet (I suppose, in prayer, as was her habit), she laid her hand, then cold in death, on your head, and said, "My little girl, whom I will never see on earth, God gave you to me". (I know that she had prayed that she might become

1884 a matter.

I returned you to Handi.

August Later, your mother said, "Commend my little girl to your two boys." Later on, she put up her hands around my neck; but, through weakness, said nothing. Then, after an interval, she drew down my head, and whispered, "If you can keep my little girl [I, thinking that she referred to our known agreement not to part with you, as I had done with William and Charles, interrupted, and said, "Yes, yes, promise you", and she went on, not noticing my interruption] do not hesitate to marry again." I retracted my hasty "yes, yes"; and promised that, God helping me, I would not part with you as a babe. That is ~~that~~ why I did the unprecedented thing of keeping you in Africa. (It had never been done before in the Mission; in a few similar cases, the father & babe had at once left the Mission.) In order to do it, I employed the best and most expensive aid, because no white aid was offered me. Yet, just on account of that native aid, I brought on myself much ill-will, a great deal of persecution, and even slander, from some of my fellow-missionaries. I kept you for 7 years, the legal years of "infancy". As to marriage:- I suppose your mother meant an early marriage with some one of the single ladies in the Mission. I could not have thought of any one of them; and, I have met elsewhere no one, marriage with whom would

1884 August have kept me with you, unless I gave up Africa. When your mother could no longer talk, she bade me sing. I sang several hymns. The last one was, "Nearer, my God, to Thee." For years afterward, I was unable to join in the singing of that hymn given out in church or elsewhere.

Your mother did not die of Fever or any other disease. She sunk under the loss of blood, which I was not able to check.

As to her passing away:- in my grief, I did not have, what would have been a bitter sting, viz: the lack of any Food, Medicine, Comfort, or Appliances, usual on such occasions. I did not have the regret, "O! if I only had so-and-so!" I had obtained all those things in advance, by a carte blanc order to a certain Dr. Nelson, of Liverpool, who had lived on the West African Coast and knew its needs: "Send me every thing of Infant Foods, Medicines, Blathing and necessary Appliances, which you would order for a lady in confinement in Liverpool." They had arrived in time. There was lack of nothing, except of womanly companionship and sympathy.

Possibly, the event might have been different, had I been a surgeon. And, yet, mothers die from that same cause in America, though surrounded by relatives, nurses and skilled surgeons.

On that Friday, I had to leave you a great deal to Handi, while I prepared a coffin, and wrote



1884 letters to send down river with the tidings to August America.

" 9. On ~~the~~ the afternoon of Sat'y the 9<sup>th</sup> was the burial.  
Only my natives present.

1884.  
August

## Chapter IV

### An Infant with Handi

Nineteen months:- Aug. 1884 - Feb. 1886.

Aug. 8<sup>th</sup> On that Friday, I began my unprecedented work of trying to be mother to you. Handi was nurse. But, if you were not to be utterly motherless, I was, somehow, to take your mother's place. That you are living, shows that I partly succeeded. But, I shall never cease to have a painful consciousness that you suffered much during the entire first year, and especially during the first 8 months, though, at the end of the first 6 months, I felt that your life was assured.

I had several kinds of Milk; several Infant Foods. But, just how much, and how often, and in what proportion of milk, or water, or sugar, or albumen, or a little lime, or a little salt! All this I had to learn by a series of experiments, of which you were the pitiful little subject. I had medicines galore. With your bowels so very frequently out of order, you, poor child, doubtless suffered under my experiments. And, I suffered, O! so often, in the doubt as to whether the case was one for a change of Food, or the giving of Medicine. I had no one with whom to consult who was less ignorant than I. How I studied "Bondie's Diseases of Children"! All these months you were so small, adding scarcely

Mary T. ...

1884 a pound - to your weight.

You cried a great deal on that Friday.

Aug. 9. And, by the Saturday, you had cried until your voice gave out. Usually, doctors can tell, by the kind of cry, or the motions of the hands or other parts of the body, the reason for an infant's cry. I had to learn in the meantime, you suffered. Perhaps your garments were uncomfortable; perhaps you were in pain; perhaps you were hungry. For, I do not believe that an infant cries for nothing.

Aug. 10. On Sabbath, you seemed at ease.

Aug. 11. Victor de Kerraoul, the French Govt. Administrator at Njoli Poste 5 miles up river, with a French protestant associate, called on a visit of condolence, and asked me why I had not sent to him for aid. I reminded him that he himself had commended his negro sentinal for threatening to shoot me when I had tried to pass the 2-mile limit, to visit him, long before; and, for a year, I had ceased to think of that Poste as a possible aid to me in any emergency of life. He made a lame excuse; and said that the restriction had been withdrawn. I had not known of it! And, at that very time of your mother's sickness and death, a certain Dr. Manas had been at that Poste, just arrived overland from the Kongo River! Kerraoul offered to send Dr. Manas to prescribe for you.

Aug. 12. On Tuesday, Dr. Manas came and wrote me some prescriptions for you, which proved useful.

I arranged with Handi that she should take care of you during the day, until

1884 August your evening bath; and that, at precisely 9 P.M., whether you were awake or asleep, sick or well, she should leave you with me. Hence, she could go and do as she pleased, read, sew, amuse herself, or sleep, until the next morning at 7 o'clock. She had her nights rest unbroken. During the year and a half that she was with me, I never but twice called on her at night for any aid, even if I myself were sick.

I always sat by Handi at your morning and evening baths: sometimes assisting, though Fiti, or some other girl, was also always ~~always~~ present.

But, though the day's care of you belonged to Handi, I was not often away from you more than 2 or 3 hours at a time. For, I had arranged your food hours at a 2-hour interval, increasing it slowly, later. While I allowed Handi to feed you, I, from the very first, and always, prepared your food. That every thing should be perfectly clean, I chose a spoon, cup, &c; locked them in a little cupboard so that no one else should handle them; myself warmed the water over the little kerosene stove; and, when the food was prepared, I alone washed the utensils.

Of course, I rarely went away on any journeys. But, I began slowly to try and finish the new house, a few hundred yards distant at the river-side, left incomplete by Mr. Menckel. Even at that, or any other work, I regularly left it to go up the hill to get your food ready.

You did not sleep in my bed; but, on a little

1887 Sofa at its foot which was covered by my large mosquito net. So, if you cried at night, I could reach you, over the foot of my bed, without lifting the net.

Aug. 15. By this time, you were getting on so nicely that I allowed Handi to go in the afternoon to the Fang villages for recreation. As a good Christian, she always then held a little prayer-meeting (in imitation of your mother, with the heathen women. This weekly "afternoon off" thence became a regular thing during her stay at Jalaguga.

Aug. 16. I did not approve of your being fed with a spoon. Sucking is a baby's natural act; it aids also in the flow of saliva necessary for part of digestion. So, I began the use of the Feeding bottle which Dr. Adams had sent among the other Supplies. I had specified that he should send a bottle which had no corners where food could collect. So, it was a curved boat-shaped flask. Its trade name was the "Alexander". Rubber tubes are impossible to be thoroughly cleaned. So, I used only rubber teats over the bottle's mouth. The teat, having been used, then lay in water the 2 hours until used again. You, at once, without difficulty, took to the action of sucking; your navel had not healed properly. Dr. Manas came, and gave me some advice about it.

Aug. 17. You were eating much more than when fed by the spoon. But, I had not yet learned how properly to mix the proportions; and you were constipated.

Aug. 18. Came a mail containing 15 letters for your mother;

- 1884 and one for me, from William, who had not written to me for 18 months.
- Aug. 19. Your constipation yielded, by a change from sweetened milk to an unsweetened.
- Aug. 22. But, by this date, the difficulty was the other way; and I was anxious about the looseness of your bowels, and your sore mouth. Evidently, your food was not digested, and your stomach was acid.
- Aug. 25. Mons. de Kerraoul and Dr. Manas called again. The doctor directed me to use white of egg in your drinking water, and creta preparata in your milk. The prescription immediately had good effect.
- Aug. 26. Your Aunt Bella came to see me, from Kängwe. She assisted me in deciding what of your mother's good clothing I should keep for you and Cousin Hattie Todd. The worn pieces, I gave to Handi; Mrs. Smeed; Akâ, wife of Rev. Etiyani of Benito (who had been nurse to my little George Paull); and to the wife of a Benito Licentiate, Kongolo.
- Aug. 29. You had a long hard cry; and I could not find what was the cause of it. By this time, I no longer needed to use the white of egg in your milk; your bowels were natural; and, barring occasional irregularities, they continued so. I hired 2 little Galwa boys, Onjingo and Ambâqâ, to specially wait on you, and to assist Handi at her daily clothes-washing and ironing for you.
- Sept. 3. Wednesday. Your Aunt Bella left, and went back to Kängwe. During the week that she was with me, she cut out a quantity of clothing for you, leaving the sewing for Handi to complete. One of these

1884 | days, as your Aunt and I were walking about the grounds,  
 September she remarked, "What a pretty place this would be, at  
 which to live!" As she had said, in displeasure,  
 in 1880, when we were leaving Kāngwe to go to America,  
 that she would not be willing to live with me again,  
 I was not at liberty to ask her to come. But, I  
 said, "I would be pleased if you should choose to  
 live at the pretty place." She made an evasive reply  
 to the opening I had thus made.

Handi knew of the invariable native custom, and  
 the general civilised practice, of the care of orphan  
 nieces and nephews by their Aunts. She was amazed  
 at my sister's departure. She remembered it, when,  
 6 months later, your Aunt did come to stay. But,  
 by that time, Handi had so thoroughly taken you to  
 her heart, that she was jealous of any thing done by  
 your Aunt that savored of interference. Because  
 of that, there then began a series of difficulties which  
 grew worse and worse, and, finally, 18 months later,  
 culminated in Handi's leaving in anger.  
 But she really loved you, to the point of jealousy.

I find this record, without any other date  
 than "1884". They are songs improvised by her as a  
 conversation between you and her. In each verse,  
 the second line would be repeated over and over  
 as a refrain:-

Handi's Song to May. (translation).

1. This stranger came to visit Docto.:

O! Stranger, whence?

2. I arrived at night, at night.

Whence?



1884

September

3. I know not whence I came.  
I came.
4. Came you from the Great White Sea,  
O! Stranger?
5. Whence came this child, a stranger,  
Whence?
6. This Stranger, on whom we look,  
Whence came she?
7. She came to visit her Father,  
This Stranger, O!
8. I won't tell you whence, or where  
I came.
9. O! Ma Handi! am I Ndindo?  
I am May.
10. This Stranger wants; what does she want?  
Wants what?
11. This Stranger wants a voice to speak.  
Whence this Stranger?
12. Be wise, and study books, O! child.  
stranger, O!
13. Sing for us songs, Ndindo!  
Sing!

"Ndindo" means "dirty", and is the pet name given to all native babies until their real name is chosen. It is used in no unkindness, as, in civilisation, we sometimes playfully say, "little rascal."

Sept. 6.

The record in my diary, for Saty, is :- "Last night was the best, baby has had since she was born. She did not call for food, after 7 P.M. until 2 A.M. I had to wake her at 6 A.M., to take food which I thought necessary for her." Also, on that

1884 day arrived a box of baby clothing which your mother had ordered months before. On the canoe journey up river, they had been wet, but Handi immediately washed and ironed them.

Sept. 11. Friday. Dr. Manas came, not for your sake; for, you were well; but, to get for himself some of my abundant supply of medicines. I was glad to share with him. Handi was a good woman, and a good nurse. She filled well a time in your and my life, when we were without other human help for our special need. So, I revere her; she is still living. I want you to think well of her, even if, in this record, I occasionally find fault with her. She was variable. I find this record:

Sept. 22. "Baby restless; and Handi long away at her own washing, and baby cried a great deal. And Handi seemed out of humor. I was distressed what to do, or how to suit her."

I think it was during the month of October, considering your needs, I wrote to Mrs. Ogden, at Libreville, asking her to come and assist me. It was a difficult invitation to make. (I had consulted your Aunt, and she had approved of it.) It might look like asking a physical service, the while she was in Africa for a religious service. Yet, the missionary work she was doing in Gaboon was not large, and she could do similar work at Talagouga; for, what I asked of her in aiding you would have taken only a portion of her time. Other ladies had, in times of fellow-missionary distress, rendered such personal assistance to their associates. I had been her

1854. husband's friend, and she had professed great friendship  
 October. for you, mother. As to personal service: Rev. A.C.  
 Good had once said, when it was suggested that Mrs  
 Ogden give Mr. Menkel some aid with his motherless  
 children, "Mrs Ogden did not come to Africa to take care  
 of other people's babies." Yet, after that, he had accepted  
 devoted care she gave to his little Albert who was  
 not motherless.

If there was any conventionality  
 against a widow residing alone with a widower,  
 its impropriety never occurred to me, if it did to  
 others. (We are often unconventional in "Savage Africa")  
 Under mission necessity, single women had kept  
 house for single men. And she herself, in later  
 years, kept house for 2 unmarried young men.  
 But I had not asked her to do that kind of work,  
 or any thing for me. I had servants who could cook,  
 and sweep, and make up beds. I sought only what  
 I thought would be her tenderness for a little babe.

In her letter of reply, she said (with some other  
 excuses) that she was already engaged for an ex-  
 pected confinement of Mrs Campbell, wife of Rev. G.  
 C. Campbell, at Libreville. But, at Libreville, besides  
 a French doctor, were many helpful educated native  
 women, and 2 other white ladies without Mrs  
 Ogden. And, since then, in 1841, Mr. C., at her  
 home in Burkeville, Va., told me that there was no  
 "engagement"; and that, as far as any need of  
 Mrs Ogden for me, I might have had her.  
 This was the beginning of a breach between Mrs Ogden  
 and myself. I lost confidence in her sincerity. And,  
 as, subsequently, I everywhere praised Anyentyewe

188- for her & splendid service to you, it seemed to pique Mrs. Ogden, who then joined in a slanderous persecution of Annyentywe and myself that continued even after the death of the <sup>former</sup> ~~Katter~~ in Nov. 1903.

Oct. 12.

I began for you the most persistently difficult task I have ever done for you. It lasted 2 months. Other difficult things which I have done for you lasted only an hour, or a day, or possibly a week. But, the anxious thought for this, was every day light hours of those months, and some actual work at least every 2 hours almost every day and night. I did not sleep much these weeks. I was on watch. Your umbilicus had healed slowly; and, apparently, imperfectly; for, a month after your birth, it was still tender. On that 12<sup>th</sup> of Oct., 2 months after your birth, I was frightened to see that there was a hernia produced whenever you cried or used the abdominal muscles.

At once appreciating what that deformity would mean for you in your future, I saw that that hernia must be kept back until the inner skin closing the opening could grow stronger and thicker. I sewed a little muslin packet that should fit closely over a silver latta (5 franc piece, leaving a small opening through which the piece of money could be inserted or removed.

I chose silver rather than tin, as it would not rust.

To that packet I sewed 4 tapes on two opposite sides. The packet with the money in it I laid over the umbilicus, and drew the long tapes firmly around your back, and tied their 8 ends in 4 pairs

1884 again in front. Thence on, whenever feeding  
 October you, or watching you, or nursing you, almost  
 every half-hour I would touch that pocket, to  
 know that the coin had not been disadjusted  
 by any of your wriggling. I slept only with the  
 thought, and woke constantly to feel whether  
 that metal was in position. Morning and  
 evening, at your bathing, the pocket had to  
 be removed. Handi instantly put her finger  
 over the spot, while I took out the coin, and  
 slipped it into a clean pocket. Then, while  
 she bathed you, I, whatever your wriggings,  
 kept three fingers firmly on the spot, in order  
 that the tender farining interior membrane  
 should not be broken by the farcing down of  
 any organs under the pressure of your cry, or  
 resistance, or playful motions. At the proper  
 moment, the clean pocket with the coin was  
 slipped under my fingers, and the tapes again  
 tied. It was a small bit of surgery. (Surgeons  
 since then have praised me for it.) But the  
 love, care, patience, persistence, and endurance  
 that I put into it, I never equalled before or  
 or since in any other work for you or any one  
 else. How proud and glad I was, two months  
 later, when, wriggle or cry as you might, no  
 hernia was produced! The cure was complete!  
 (I gave you, as a relic, one of those pockets and  
 its coin.)

Oct. 22. Wed'y. "Ventured to leave to-day, taking 4 of the  
 largest of the workmen with me to Yéna [12 miles

53 - down river, for bamboo [for building]. Left my baby with some anxiety; for, since she was born, I have not been away from her at one time more than 4 hours." I returned that afternoon.

Oct. 25. On Saty, the French Commandant Kerraoul and a Mon<sup>s</sup> Michaud stopped to see me, on their way down river, from the distant Bowe Falls.

De Kerraoul promised to send me from the coast, whither he was going, some milk, as "baby is rapidly using up her's, and I can not expect my ordered supply from Liverpool to arrive before my present lot is exhausted."

Ordering supplies was something of an uncertainty. We never knew how promptly the order would be filled. Nor, how long it would lie at Libreville, until one of the small irregularly timed river steamers could bring the precious boxes. I always ordered in excess of a reasonable estimate of need. But, I could not gauge your appetite. Sometimes, a portion of the contents of the boxes arrived spoiled by long lying in damp storage, or by wet in the boat or canoe coming the 70 miles from Kângwe.

Oct. 29. "Baby seems to be growing" [I think, titi came with her]

Oct. 30. Thursday. Your Aunt Bella came, her boat "Evangelin" towed by the little steamer "Okata", bringing with her 5 trunks and boxes, your mother's and mine, (which we had left stored at Kângwe), and a box of Provisions from the ladies of Freshall, and other things. My sister remained until Nov. 7; she assisted me in arranging and packing your

- 1884 mother's things to be sent to America.
- Oct. 31. Friday, "For the first time since she was born, baby slept through the entire night."
- Nov. 7. Friday. "Baby is 3 months old to day. Weighed her  $8\frac{1}{2}$  pounds; clothed,  $9\frac{1}{2}$  pounds." Many babies weigh that at birth."
- Nov. 23. "Baby is developing rapidly; eats a great deal more than formerly; looks more animated; and is beginning to notice persons."
- Dec. 7. You were 4 months old; but still weighing only 9 pounds. I removed that hernia bandage.

Handi was so often sick, and so often needed aid beyond her own little servant-girl Fiti, and your little servant-boy, that I wrote to the Rev. Mr. Ibia, the native Pastor on Coises island, to obtain me another competent Benga woman, to whom I should transfer half of all of Handi's duties. But, though there were several such Bengas at Coises, and Mpongwes at Gaboon, few were willing to leave their tribe, for, what seemed to them, an enormous distance, at any price. A very few would have come at an exorbitant wage. I could not pay their price, even if I had been willing to accept a purely mercenary service. For, while Handi did indeed regard her wages, she, at the same time, gave you an unselfish love. Four years later, Anyentyuwe gave you a wonderful devotion, paying nothing about the amount of her wages. For that very reason, I voluntarily gave her more. I had give Handi \$8.00 per month; and her boarding, and most of her expenses. To Anyentyuwe, I paid \$10.00 per

1884

months, her boardin', clothing, and all expenses, with an adult assistant. Also, for 12 years after the close of her service to you, I gave her an annuity of \$50; and, when leprosy finally developed itself, I built her a pretty cottage, in which she could safely live and comfortably die. (Eight or ten dollars was worth in that country much more than the same sum here.)

Why I did not do as much for Handi, you will see, in the manner of her finally leaving me. Moreover, though not strong, she was not then, nor is now, a helpless invalid.

Dec. 26.

"Poor little Mary's boils and other eruptions increase."

1885

1885

Jan'y 3.

"Handi is still complaining in spirit, and not as interested in baby as she was at first."

That was my record at the time. I think we must excuse her, because she was not strong, her tasks were many, and I had not succeeded in obtaining her the assistant. (Though I took all the nights, and part of each day, and regularly gave her half day off every week for her to recreate in the villages.) Perhaps I erred in not giving her a larger wage; though she herself did not ask for it. (It was considered a large wage compared with the rates paid at that time.)

Jan'y 4.

"Thanks that baby is better of her eruptions, and eats and sleeps well."

" 5.

Monday. "An evil day. Fiti had neglected to cook her rice last evening; and so, this morning, it was



1885 not ready ~~for~~ when I called Handi to her nurse.  
 January Handi was angry about something or other (I did not know what); and there was not hot water left from baby's kettle - for mixing the milk; and she answered me very roughly. I told her I was hurt. I fed and nursed baby all morning, and did not call on Handi, nor accept her aid. I have decided to have Handi's rice cooked by my cook, and not by Fiti." In the afternoon work with the men at building the house, I had to tear down what they had built during the morning. I left, utterly annoyed at their mistakes. When I returned to the hill, "Handi was nursing baby, I took baby myself. And then had a kind talk with Handi, who made explanations and apologies; and all is smoothed with her again."

- Jan. 7. "Baby well, smiling, and trying to make articulate sounds."
- " 8. "Face well 5 months old." "Baby weighed to-day almost 10 pounds; would have weighed 10, had not the past month's irritation of eruptions worn her down. She is very well, and sleeps almost all night, and is awake most of the day."
- " 13. My last record at night: "Baby has been sleeping since 6.30 P.M., and is not washed. But, I will not wake her; will let her go unwashed till morning, as she is rather clean."
- " 17. "Handi was not well; and I offered to take care of baby for the morning; but she said she would try to keep up."
- " 18. Sabbath. "Handi sick, so that Fiti had to help with holding

1885 baby", while I had church Services.

- Jan'y. 19. "Handi still sick, and could not work at all, except to wash and dress baby. I held baby all day, except while I ate, and then Fiti held her. Do not know how work went on at the house building."
- " .20. Tuesday. "Handi still sick, and I nursed baby all day. I certainly have great reason for thanks for my good health and strength."
- " .21. Wed'y. "Baby has been good; except, late this afternoon, she was restless, and I could not understand her wants. She acts as if hungry; but I think sometime it is her teeth that annoy her. It is time teeth should be making her gums irritable."
- " .22. Thursday. "Handi still sick; so, I had to attend to Baby all day again. Baby had been very good last night; slept until after 6. A.M.. But, she fretted a good deal during the day, because I would not let her have food as frequently as she wanted it. Perhaps I erred; but, I think there should be generally an interval of 2 hours for milk, to digest."

My sister had begun to be uncomfortable in her position at Kängwe. The Rev. A. G. Good, lately arrived in charge of that Station, was a masterful man. Though generally just, it was necessary that every one associated with him should accept his direction. My sister had always been accustomed to lead, even before she came to Africa. With me, I had always given her the largest liberty, and upheld her in the control of her own departments, especially in her one great capacity; i.e. of Teaching

1885 young men. She was right in believing that I still would fully sustain her in that work. Though she did not ask me for a place at Talaguga, she knew that I had never closed a door against her. So, at the Annual Mission and Phy. Meetings of Dec. 1884, at Libreville (which I did not attend that year) she applied to the Mission to change her appointment from Kängwe to Talaguga. (She could have come, on her own volition, without the formal intervention of Mission.)

Jan'y. 23.

By the "Oketa", arrived "Sister Bella and her 5 young men, and most of her goods; Ompwenge and 3 new workmen, Pièrè and his wife Aprays, Mbigino & one new lad; and a two-months mail; and my new supply of Provisions. Landed all the furniture and goods at the new house; and sister at once occupied a room there". Thus, she was the first one to occupy the completed building which had been begun for you another just a year before.

Sister had a conversation with me:- She said:- "Brother, I can not aid you with the infant. My special work of Teaching would prevent that. But, I can relieve you of your house-keeping." I did not think strangely of her words. It was true that she knew nothing of babies. With my 6 months experience with you, Hansi and I did not need to look to your Aunt for advice. But, I was very grateful to be relieved of the housekeeping. Your Aunt was admirable in that department. I placed the cook and other servants under her orders, and gave all the Provisions into her hands. It was a great relief. I was becoming fagged and worn by friction with servants whom I did

885 not know how to direct. And, it was a happy arrange-  
 January ment for her. As an equivalent for her service in the  
 direction of my kitchen, she was at no expense  
 for her boarding. Beyond that, when she had taught  
 her daily labors, she had her own boat and men, to go  
 as she pleased. And I endorsed all her orders and  
 plans made for her own departments.

Well would it have been had she confined herself  
 to those limits, which she herself had prescribed.  
 I would have been saved the loss of Handi 13 months  
 later, and a long list of parrows since then.  
 Even had she wished it, I would not have allowed  
 her any authority over, nor have asked her service  
 for, the infant, of whose coming into the world she  
 had not approved. Nor, at any subsequent time,  
 did I allow her responsibility for you; and rarely  
 did I accept (never asked, her assistance, which,  
 (later on) she wanted to give.

I began to remove you and my belongings from  
 the little bamboo battage on the hill-side, to the  
 more pretentious, and twice as large new framed  
 building at the river side across the brook.

Jan'y. 26. You and I took up our abode there on the 26<sup>th</sup>;  
 and, that night, you, for the first time, slept in  
 what should have been your mother's house.

" .28. To celebrate that and also the fact of the arrival  
 of my sister, on the night of the 28<sup>th</sup>, I had fire  
 works of crackers, pin-wheels, roman candles, and a  
 few rockets, which I had kept a long time, for  
 some special occasion.

Feb'y. 8. Sunday. " Baby is developing very much. I had to rebuke

- 1885 Handi one day for neglecting her and letting her cry: she acknowledged that my rebuke was just."
- Feb. 10. "I think it was Tuesday the 10<sup>th</sup>, on which I weighed baby (6 months, and on the 7<sup>th</sup>), and was glad to find she had passed the 10<sup>th</sup> pound, and weighed almost 11 pounds." Only 11 pounds for a 6 months baby!
- " 17. Went to call on the French Commandant, 5 miles up river. "Was a long time getting there. Was anxious; for baby was not well; and, on my return, she was worse."
- " 18. "Baby still sick. Changed her milk, and took off some of her clothing". The Hot Season.
- " 21. Sat. "In the afternoon, Handi complained because she had to take baby, and leave her own ironing (which she had neglected to attend to all the week). Then, she complained to the house-servants about it. So, I went, and took baby from her, and told her that I would nurse my child myself; that unwilling work for baby would be unkind work. She got angry, and sat down on the veranda all the afternoon. And did not come to help me, nor to wash baby at night. Sister Bella was away all the afternoon at the Fang villages; she washed baby at night."
- " 22. Sabbath. "Handi still obstinate, and made no move to come and dress baby. Sister Bella washed and dressed baby. Handi held aloof, all day. Baby has been very happy in Bella's care. To-day, for the first time, she actually laughed aloud; hitherto she has made great smiles, but there was a real hearty laugh with Bella to-day."
- " 23. "After an unsatisfactory talk with Handi this morning,

885 she returned to her work of nursing very." February That was my record at the time. I think I did Haandi injustice in my judgment of her. Long afterwards, when it was too late to mend things, I found that the cause of her strange conduct was that she was jealous of your Aunt, and was vexed that she had already begun, in various ways, to interfere in what Haandi (properly) regarded as the sole charge of you.

March 5.

"At noon came the "Gambier", with a half barrel of clothing for baby, from York, Pa." This was a very touching incident:—The story of your mother's lonely death, and of your isolation, in the African Forest, had gone into a great many churches, Sab. Schools, and W. F. M. Societies. Many kind letters were written to me by persons I had never seen. This gift came entirely unexpected. I know no one in York, except, that a college-mate, the Rev. Dr. McDougal, was President of an Academy, established by a wealthy gentleman, Mr. Small, of York. The ladies of his family were members of the W. F. M. S. I think, also, that Mrs. Reading, on her return to the United States, had visited there, and had told them of your mother. Beside most acceptable and appropriate clothing for you, there were toys, and picture books with the name of the boy or girl owners. (These boys and girls are now men and women.) I wrote a letter of thanks to Miss Sallie Small, which appeared in "The Presbyterian", under the title, "That little Half-barrel." Some years ago, in addressing a W. F. M. S., in Baltimore, I met a lady, of the Small family, who asked after you, with tears, in the memory

- 1885 of that letter. Among the many gifts, was a pair of pretty blue shoes. I kept them for the day of your Baptism.
- March. 17. "Baby fretted a good deal in the afternoon. I think Handi neglected her, being much interested in cutting out dresses for Sika's wife. Fiti very diligent about Sister Bella's orders to keep her room and the parlor dusted." This was probably one of the accumulating causes of Handi's disaffection, and her enmities at my sister's interferences. Fiti belonged solely to Handi, as her little servant, and, if not occupied by Handi, should have been waiting on you. My regular house-servants were sufficient for any needed dusting or cleaning of my sister's rooms.
- " .18. "Handi busy cutting out dresses for her visitor, <sup>Am</sup> ~~the~~ ~~bagâ~~, wife of Sika". [A Kalwa trader].
- " .21. Sat. "In the afternoon, Handi let baby slip in her lap, and baby's head struck against the hub of a wheel of her carriage, and two lumps were raised on her forehead. She cried hard; but soon was comforted?" This was the first heavy fall you had ever had.
- " .24. Tuesday. "Baby did not let me sleep very well last night."

### Journey to Kângwe.

I was in need of Supplies, and had to go to Kângwe, though I dreaded much to leave you. Also, I timed the journey so as to attend to the quarterly Communion at Kângwe. It was the first time that I was to leave you for longer than 2 days.

- " .27. "On Friday, at 3. A.M., rose; quietly called the crew; dressed; sent the boxes, &c, into the boat. Sister Bella

- 1885 rose; but baby Mary did not wake until just as I was ready to leave. Took her up, fondled her, and gave her to sister to give her her food. Started at exactly 4.30. A.M. Lonely thoughts; out into the dark. Will baby be safe? I reached Andāndi that evening at 7 o'clock. Started back
- April. 2. on Thursday, April 2<sup>d</sup>; did not travel on Sabbath 5<sup>th</sup>; and reached Talazuga before noon of Monday April 6<sup>th</sup>;
- " 6. "Baby Mary very fat and well, except that she had a large boil on her back; and has just now a cold in her head and a slight cough."
- " 7. Tuesday. Eight months old. "Weighed baby: 14 pounds; an increase of 2 pounds in the last month."
- " 18. "The "Okota" came, with - Mr. and Mrs. Good and Bertie as passengers" on a visit.
- " 20. Monday. "Handi very unsatisfactory; I had to rebuke her at noon, and call her to account for neglect of baby Mary."
- Nov. 1. "Both the babes were sick; had had restless night. Mrs Good's servant-girl refused to help with carrying Bertie..... Baby Mary has quite a fever to-night."
- " 2. Baby Mary was sick on Saty, May 2<sup>d</sup> and Sabbath; and
- " 5. also on the 4<sup>th</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup>. Two nights, I sat up with her. I gave quinine 2 grains (divided into 4 doses) with 5 drops of spts of nitre. But, if there was milk on her stomach, she vomited the quinine. She had a boil on her spine, which we poulticed 2 nights, and it broke; so that she was much better on the 5<sup>th</sup> and
- " 6. all well again on the 6<sup>th</sup>;
- " 7. Thursday. "Weighed baby in the morning. Notwithstanding



- 1885 her sickness of last week, she gained her 2 pounds per month, and now weighs 16."
- May. 20. Wed. y. "Baby Mary has a new fashion:- she stays awake after evening-washing until 9 o'clock. And, at evening-prayers last evening, and also this morning, she, for the first time, did a good deal of baby-singing" [Beginning your love for Music early!]. . . . Handi says she is sick; she had done nothing for baby all day, I washed baby morning and evening; the first time I have ever washed her" [That is, I had never done it alone or unassisted, though I almost always sat by while it was done by some one else.] "She did not cry in the washing; and very little all day, until at going to sleep at 9. P. M."
- " 21. Thursday. Handi being still sick, "washed baby again in the evening; and she played, after prayers, until 9. P. M. This she has done now for 3 days. I suppose it is a sign of growth and change."
- " 22. "Handi still sick; and the care of baby is wearing on me, even with the relief that sister Bella gives me from time to time."
- " 25. Monday. "Handi resumed her work with care of baby to-day."
- " 28. Thursday. "Mary's first tooth is beginning to come through."
- " 29. Friday. To Handi, "in the afternoon, Sika came bringing his wife Ambâgâ on a visit; with her was a little dog that attracted Mary's attention. Also, she had a little Fang boy whom she had rescued from being thrown away, because he had no parents to take care of him."
- " 30. Sat. y. "Baby enjoys being out of doors."

1885

June 1.

Monday. A Mpongwe man, "Njaléle", and a Benya man, came to buy salt cod fish from me; and Handi told them that ngwamba ("meat-hunger", was very hard here. I rebuked her in their presence; for it was not true; she has meat every day." I think now, that I was hasty. Handi probably meant that there was chronic "meat hunger" in all the Talaguga region. [Which was true.]

" .15.

Monday. "In evening, had to cut open a blind boil on baby's left shoulder-blade that had been paining her for a week".

" .20.

Sat. "Baby sleeps very well now at night. Her cough seems a little better".

### Journey to Kängwe.

" .25.

Thursday. In order to attend the Quarterly Communion at Kängwe, started down river, with the "Nelly Howard" crowded by my entire household, besides the full crew (of eight). "The crew pulled very slowly, and baby fretted at the confinement in the boat."

I stopped often, in order to let you go ashore, spending 2 full days instead of the usual 14 <sup>hours</sup> run.

" .28.

Sabbath. "My Mary Brunette Foster was baptised by Rev. A. G. Good; a tender Service. The day joyous with Mary's Baptism, and news of William's coming to the Table in America", the announcement of which I found in letters that arrived at Kängwe on Sat. 27. You wore your little blue shoes of the York "Half bare". At the same time, and at my side, stood one of the native evangelists, Mentywa-Yongwe, with his

1885  
June  
little babe. [Yongwe is now a native Minister in care of the French Protestant Ogowe Mission].  
My feet were so ulcerated with chigoe-sores that I could scarcely stand while holding you during the Sacrament. Chigoes are vastly more numerous in the cold dry season (May-August), and the incision man is picking them out of one's toes, instead of healing nicely, run into sores, during the air of that season.

Journey back to Talaguya.

July. 3. Leaving sister Bella at Andëndi, to complete her visit there, I started on Friday with you (and the household, to our Talaguya, on the little steamer "Akäle", our boat being towed by it. We were at home by early afternoon of the next day, Saturday.

" .4. "At night, I had a chill; and my feet hurt me so much [from the chigoe-sores] that, in getting up at night to attend to baby, I could not stand, but crept on my hands and knees. The worst night I have had since baby was born."

Aug. 1. A man, Mburu, of Wombâliya [a Galwa town a dozen miles down river from Kângwe] and his wife Azizya (formerly wife of Oguma, came to live and work here."

I had known her 8 years before at Kângwe. She was not a Christian, and she had no skill. But, she was gentle, and I hired her to be Handi's assistant.

" .7. "Kept baby's birth day. Handi lies down with her weak back, and did not offer to work. Sister Bella washed baby, and I took care of her all day; and she was happy. Sister made a little dinner and cake

- 1885 for the day." Also Mr. and Mrs. Good<sup>and Ben</sup> were there on a visit; Mr. Good having come, sick with Fever, for medical assistance, on August 1.
- Aug. 13. "Handi continued to keep sick [perhaps I did her an injustice in thinking that she was] feigning more than was really the case, until Thursday, 4<sup>th</sup> Nov. 13, when a canoe came from Uduma [a Benga friend of her's trading in the river] to whom she (unknown to me) had sent, came and took her away. She left in [apparently] a bad spirit; and [I feel that she] really deserted the babe she had professed to love, and for which [really] she had done so much. Also, she took Fiti away with her."
- "15. Saturday. "I had hired Azizya, Mburu's wife, to wait on baby; but baby does not 'take to her'."
- One night during the 2 weeks that the Goods were with us, the "Driver Ants" invaded the house, and I had to take you from room to room to escape them.
- "17. Monday. "Baby is changing her 'fashions', and now sleeps only twice in the day. Also, she is not quite well, some poor milk ~~of~~ having affected her bowels. A man, Akendenge, brother of my Christian foreman Mâmbâ, happening on a visit, I engaged him, though he could not come until 2 months later) to come as steward. I had a good cook, Etëndë; but sister Beka needed relief in the housekeeping. [Etëndë is now dead; but Akendenge is still living. I saw him and Mâmbâ on my Farewell Visit to the Ogowe, in January 1906.]
- "19. I had to resume the use of white of eggs in my milk."

- 1885 "Baby still refuses to accept Azizya as nurse".
- Aug. 20. Thursday. "Baby is not very well these days; her teething is affecting her bowels. Sister Bella suffers in her face from a hollow tooth. And I am somewhat vicious."
- " 23. Sunday. The chronic troubles about obtaining native food for the employees! The Fang did not have much plantains or cassava to sell. I kept on hand the an "farinya" of the cassava root [bought from the kalwas themselves below Kanguwe] which they themselves depended on for emergencies. But, when they came to work for me, they despised "farinya". "Azizya made me indignant by saying that the farinya I gave her 'was not food'." [She probably wanted the rice and other civilized food I provided for Handi.]
- Sept. 2. Wed'y. "Baby is becoming more willing to go <sup>with</sup> Azizya".
- " 3. Thursday. "Begun to make the change for baby's bed; her cradle-crib is becoming too small for her." This was the second change in your arrangements for sleeping.
- " 7. "Baby fatted a good deal, and I was with her most of the day. . . . Baby weighed 19 pounds."
- " 8. Tuesday. In the evening, heard, from a passing canoe, that Handi was coming back soon." It was so good that I did not believe it.
- " 9. Wed'y. "To-night baby was put to bed for the first time in the new bed, sister Bella's single iron bedstead, to which I have put wooden sides."
- " 10. Thursday. "Baby is in good health again."
- " 12. Saturday. "Baby was well and happy all day. She

- 885 sleeps better in her new bed than she did in her small crib-cradle."
- Sept. 13. Sabbath. "Heard from Antyewa that Handi was certainly coming in 2 days!"
- " 14. Monday. "Baby is very well these days."
- " 15. Tuesday. "To-day came a present of vegetables (cabbages, carrots, beets, egg-plant, lettuce, ruta boga, &c), by the "Gambia". [From one of the white traders.] And, by Udesma's canoe at night, came Handi! I received her politely, but with no enthusiasm. When she went to bed, I told her I would have a talk with her before she went to work in the morning. I thought it was not right to have her resume her place, as if nothing wrong had been done by her."
- " 16. Wed. J. "Had a talk with Handi in the morning. It was not as satisfactory as I could have wished; but, I set her again in charge of baby, with some change in time and place."
- " 17. Thursday. "Baby was very good. And I had time to write a long letter to the Barnegat W. F. M. S." That was your mother's Society.
- " 19. Sat. J. "At noon came the "Akéle", bringing a large mail; boxes from the Aguma trading house near Tembarene; a box of milk; an order from Liverpool; from Mrs. Bushnell a wreath of artificial flowers for your mother's grave; and a waiter for your little cups and plates for yourself; and a variety of things for me." That wreath you still have, in the sheltered No. cellar.
- " 28. Monday. "Azizya is mourning for the reported death of a sister this last week. The Tang man, Amvorn, in

- 1885 Nyarai's village, is dying and out of his mind. The people are mourning; and yet they intend to throw the still living body out into the forest."
- Oct. 2. Friday. "Sent my canoe "Talaguza", with Mâmbâ and 5 men and Mburu's wife (Ajiyya) down river, for various errands." That - was for her to go to her home.
- " 5. Monday. "Was pleased with the effect of having changed baby's food, by addition to her milk, of Mellin's Food.
- " 10. Sat. "For the first time, baby Mary went jaunting in the "Swan" [her mother's boat] to Nyarai's [just across the river] and enjoyed it."
- " 12. Monday. "Baby has not been well these few days; fretting all the time"
- " 19. Monday. "Baby is still not well?"
- " 22. Mâmbâ, whom I had sent on the 2<sup>d</sup> down river, among other errands, for needed food or beer for you long before, but strangely delayed, returned on 22<sup>d</sup>. He brought with him a little boy, Ombagho, who remained long in my family, as your play-mate, little waiter, table boy, cook, and various other positions, as he grew older. He is still living, a most useful and devoted Evangelist in the service of the French Prot. Mission at Talaguza. But, I was egregiously disappointed that Mâmbâ brought you no food. The boxes had arrived from Libreville on one of the boats of the German firm of Wäermann, and were stored in their trading-house at Lembarene, under care of their Agent, a Mr. Scheff. But Mr. S. declined to let Mâmbâ have the boxes, on the (professed) ground that he had

1885 no written order from me. (Verbal requests had always been sufficient.) His real reason was that he was re-vengeing himself, on Mâmbâ and me, because we had informed the French magistrate of some mis-doing

Oct. 24. of one of his native traders. So, on Sat'y 24, I decided to go down river myself, for those precious boxes of food; as, for lack of them, your diarrhoea <sup>was</sup> continuing

Oct. 26. Monday. I started, at 6. A. M., in a rapid dug out, called a "Kongongo", with 8 men; and arrived by 10. P. M., in a soaking rain, at the friendly "Ajuma" English house of Mr. Sinclair, of H. & C. He told me that his "Lambia" would be going up river on the following Wednesday. The 2 days seemed to me long to wait, anxious as I was to bring the food to you. But, the "Lambia" would take only 2 days for the journey, while my crew would have required four. I therefore gained by waiting. I took my boxes from Mr. Schiff's, who <sup>seemed</sup> ashamed when I told him of your need.

" 28. Wed'y. Towed by the "Lambia", I was back at Salaguzee

" 29. and you, by 8. P. M. of the 29; "Baby had heard the boat songs, and wote to meet me".

As you had become active, I made excursions every few weeks, simply for recreation, and not as missionary stinuations for preaching the gospel. I had, during the entire year of your babyhood, laid aside that form of missionary work. I stayed near you. But the Gospel was not neglected. I had the regular Sabbath Services on the veranda of the house (no church had yet been built); there, also, I almost daily talked about Jesus to my Fang visitors. Handi also, who



1885 (before she came to me) had done evangelistic work  
 November among her own people, joined, with her regular week-  
 -ly half-day recreation in the villages, prayers among  
 the women. And sister Bella, having no obligation to  
 stay by the house, enjoyed herself also by frequently  
 going with her young men in her boat for an  
 evangelistic journey of often a day in the adjacent  
 villages.

The Excursions, which I now began,  
 were especially for your sake; partly for my own re-  
 freshment; and also to keep in good humor my  
 Kalwa employees, who constantly were complaining,  
 not so much of their work, but of the unsatisfactory  
 food (which was the only kind I could get for them from  
 the Fang), and of their lack of recreation.

These 2 grounds of complaint were true. In their  
 own Kalwa homes, they had quite a variety of foods,  
 and a larger abundance than was raised by the  
 Fang. And their relatives, in Mr. Wood's employ at  
 Kängwe, had daily contact with their own people,  
 (whose canoes constantly stopped at Andëndë), and  
 nightly fun in the dances in the adjacent villages.

#### Excursion

Nov. 4.

One such typical Excursion was on Nov. 4. At 8 A.M.  
 in the "Kelly-Howard", with you, Handi, sister Bella,  
 1 of her young men, and 10 of my own people, we went  
 down river 6 or 8 miles to a Fang village. Leaving you  
 there, I went on with 7 of my people about 6 miles  
 farther to a place Yëna, to pay some debts for build-  
 ing materials, with a Mpongwe trader named Ongân  
 (He was an uncle of your final nurse, Anyentywe; &  
 he had assisted me very much, from my very beginning,

1885 at Talagusa, in obtaining both food and building  
 November, materials from the Fang.)

Returning from Yeina, I found you playing happily  
 on the sand, and glad to come to me. The crew were  
 all in a good humor, having had a feast, and fun,  
 and rest. Your drinking of your milk was an  
 unusual sight to the Fang. You partook of some  
ngwëë (a form of cassava) offered you by a little  
 Fang girl. On the way home, you were very bright,  
 noticing flowers hanging from the trees along the  
 banks; and you dabbled your hands in the rippling  
 water over the boat's side. You noticed monkeys  
 jumping among the tree tops. But, the warm sun  
 made you thirsty and sleepy; even the enthusiastic  
 boat-boys did not keep you awake. Then I took  
 and held you while you slept. The boat shot quickly  
 even against the rapid current; and we were home  
 by 5 P.M. But, you still slept, as I carried you ashore,  
 and you continued in a sleep, tired with your long  
 day's play. There was time to get your milk ready;  
 and give the men their rations. The little Fang  
 girl, Bilâge, whom I had in the house to play with you,  
 came back from her village. You still slept. I had  
 my supper. Then, I sat by you, and watched you  
 until you woke, and took your food. Then I had  
 a romp with you before evening prayers.

I constantly furnished Hamdi aid by hiring an  
 assistant. These assistants were incompetent Galwas.  
 Not all of them were christians; most of them of no  
 education, and of little civilization; not all of them  
 moral. They were simply to receive Hamdi of part of

1885 the manual labor in the care of you. They were mostly young wives of my employes. As one after another left or was dismissed, I would get another. At that time, her name was Keva.

Nov. 26. "Keva also has been sick, for 2 or 3 days; and, as Handi took her place, I took her place; and so, did not go to the usual house building, . . . . . Baby Mary is now very well indeed. I give her 1 ration a day of Mellin's Food, and 1 of Keva's Farinaceous Food, with Milk for the other 4 daily rations. She sleeps all night now."

### My Journey to Presbytery.

As you were so well, and were 16 months old; and as I had not gone to the Annual Meetings of Mission and Presbytery at Gaboon when you were only 6 months old the year before; and, as I could safely leave the Station under Sister Bella's direction, I decided to go to the Meetings, giving Handi very special instructions about her care of you.

By a most remarkable and decidedly providential conjunction of opportunities in the sailing dates of the several little steamers, I made immediate connections along the entire route of over 700 miles to and from Benita (where the Meetings were to be held that year) and was able to return to you in one month!

Dec. 22. Tuesday. At 8. A. M., in the "Kelly-Howard", I left Talagupa, reaching M: Good's at Audindé that night.

" 25. Friday. On the "Mpongwi", started down river for Gaboon. Had many thoughts as I sat on its deck, of how, on

1885 that same steamer, and on that very same anniversary,  
I had arrived with your mother at Kângwe, 4 years  
before.

Dec. 27. Sabbath. Arrived at Liberville.

1886.

1886.

Jan. 4. Monday. Started, on that same "Mpongwe", for Bonite,  
" 5. arriving there on the 5<sup>th</sup>. Meetings were held during  
10 days, while the "Mpongwe" went on a promised absence  
of a week at its trading houses farther north at Balanga.

" 14. Thursday. Started on the "Mpongwe" back to Gabon

" 16. arriving there on the 16<sup>th</sup>.

" 22. Friday. On the "Elobi", started back for the Ogowe; and

" 24. arrived at Lembarene, near Kângwe, on the 24<sup>th</sup>.

Here I heard that letters had been received from Talaguzza  
that all were well.

" 26. Tuesday. On the little "Gambia", which was towing also  
the "Kelly-Howard" and your Aunt's "Evangeline"; and  
a canoe of some of my people, started for Talaguzza;

" 27. and arrived there on the 27<sup>th</sup>. It had been a long and  
trying journey; and I was sick with a severe headache  
and nausea. "Felt better when I reached Talaguzza

at 11.30. A.M. Jay! My little Mary had not forgotten  
me." you stretched out your arms as Hundi stood  
holding you at the top of the veranda steps. Just  
5 weeks' absence!

While I was away, Chief Nyare, with whom I had had  
my "Fight", in Nov. 1883, had died.

Febr. 8. "Weighed Mary, and found she had gained; 22 full pounds."

" 25. Made another Expedition, Miss Lydia Jones [now dead]  
of Gaboon, being on a visit to sister Belle. "We pic nickered  
in the forest; and baby enjoyed the day very much in the boat."

1886 I had brought with me from Gaboon a very neatly made crib, copied by a native carpenter from one belonging to a missionary. This was your 4<sup>th</sup> bed, and your last change.

Mar. 1. Monday. "Last night, about 1.30. A.M., Mary wakened me. Leaving her sitting in her crib, I went into the adjacent bath room for a cup of water for her. While I was absent, less than a minute, she fell over the crib railing, and I heard the heavy thud on the floor in the narrow space between her crib and my bedstead. I took her up, and she drank the water eagerly, and soon ceased crying, and went to sleep. So, I did not fear that any bones were broken. But, after daylight (for, she slept late) I saw a raised bump on her forehead, bruised, and a dark line, almost a cut, that had been made, evidently, by her falling against the hard sharp edge of the side of my bedstead. But, she has shown no sign of, or even 'knowledge of the fall.'" Later on, I became more anxious about that fall. I believe now, that the reason you cried so little, was, not that you were not hurt, but that the hurt was so great that you were shocked. Evidently, in your being only half-awake, you had stood up, and had attempted to follow me (as the crib was new to you), and had pitched head-foremost down 3 ft to the floor, on the way striking the hard wood edge of the side of my bed. It must have dazed you. I wonder that your skull was not fractured. This was your only second severe fall, the first one under my hands.

1886  
March

## Chapter V.

### Under the Eight Incompetents.

Two years and four months: March 1886 - July 1888.

I have no record, in my Diary, of Handi's final leaving. It must have occurred sometime in the end of Feb'y. That I did not refer to it in my Diary was, probably, because it was such a disaster, and was so complicated in its causes. It is difficult even now to write of those causes. But, as a matter of history, in which you are so deeply involved, I will say that, as in almost all human differences, the blame, probably, is not only on my sister; Handi must take her share, and I also. But, the chief cause of Handi's going was my sister. At her first coming to Talageza, it was her own wish and arrangement to have "no charge of the baby." But, all her life, even before she came to Africa, she had been accustomed to direct others. And, truly, she was quite capable. For that reason, in all her African life, whenever she was not living with me (at which times, I gave her the widest liberty in most departments) she preferred to live alone; or, if with some other woman, that woman was always some one who conceded her preëminence. In pursuance of this habit of authority, when my sister attempted to direct Handi, <sup>she</sup> resented it. I think Handi was right in resenting. You were under her care. My sister should have abided by her own original preference that she should

1886 have nothing to do for you. Therefore, she had no right  
 to direct. These interferences of my sister increas-  
 ed in frequency. Open quarrels broke out between  
 Handi and her. Handi would come to me for sympathy.  
 I gave it; but, I did not wish to quarrel with my  
 sister. Then Handi came to me in anger. I tried to  
 compromise between them. Compromises rarely  
 are satisfactory. You were a pretty toy with  
 which to play; and my sister enjoyed recreating  
 with you, after you were able to toddle about. I  
 favored that, you enjoyed the variety; the recreation  
 involved no responsibility, and your Aunt could  
 leave whenever she had had enough of it. In writing,  
 however, to her friends in the U.S., her letters gave the  
 impression that she had the entire charge of you!  
 And the entire credit for the care of you was given  
 by them, not to me or Handi, but to her. I would  
 not quarrel about that, so glad was I of the great  
 fact that you were living. But, Handi, having done  
 the work, resented being robbed of the credit. I do  
 not blame her. But, as the disagreements  
 between her and my sister increased in frequency,  
 and my compromises became more feeble, Handi broke  
 out in indignation at me for not firmly sustain-  
 ing her, and said she would leave.  
 It was a desertion. But, there is much to palliate her.  
 She had done a hard work; she was not in good  
 health; her back was weak and painful; carrying  
 and holding a babe is trying on one's strength; Talagusa  
 was a lonely place; being of a coast-tribe and civ-  
 ilised, she would not seek companionship among the

1886  
March

Fang; her life was monotonous, all regular like (and need) change; she was sometimes impatient, and did not like to be rebuked. She felt that she was imposed on by my sister, and wronged in myself in that I did not defend her as she thought I should have done.

For my share of the blame, I do now think that I was sometimes too exacting. And sometimes I blamed her too severely; for, (God forgive me! I too had occasionally been impatient with you. For one who had been my late helper when I was utterly alone, I should have defended her, at any cost, against my sister's assumptions. (I remembered to do so, 2 years later, in the case of Anyentyewe.)

When Haudi had gone, and I sank down in distress, my sister said to me, "Brother Hamill, let her go. I will wash the baby, and sew the clothes; and the other women is enough to look after the child now that she can walk." Alas! I did not know all the evil before me! Sister did, indeed, during the next 2 years, sew your clothing. But, "the other women" had constantly to be duplicated. During those 2 years, there were 8 different ones, & always, only partly civilized and with little education, not all of them even one or two of them immoral, and not one of them working for love of you, solely for the wages!

As to the morning and evening bathing:—sister did indeed begin, and carried on the effort for 2 weeks. But, you positively, with all your hands and feet and voice, <sup>refused</sup> to accept her, or allow her to do that for you. You were willing to play with her. But, you missed Haudi's skillful fingers. God forgive me!



1886 (I have not yet forgiven myself!) that, during those  
 March 2 weeks, I spanked your little hands more than I  
 ever had done, or have done since, in the effort to  
 make you yield in that bath tub, to your Aunt.  
 You and your Aunt bathed her and me. I refused to con-  
 tinue the discipline. And your Aunt gave up the  
 attempt to bathe you. You accepted either myself  
 or the other woman, whom she might be. Hani's  
 was avenged! But, what a burden I had to take, how  
 strong than I was 2 years before, when I had first  
 taken it up!

### Excursion

- March. 4. On another day, Sister Bella and Miss Jones wanted  
 to visit some villages up river, and I gave you  
 another Excursion. Leaving the boat to go <sup>on</sup>, I got  
 out with you and Keva and Wora (my husband) and  
 a portion of the crew, on a dry sand-bar near the  
 village where sister and Miss Jones were holding  
 their women's meeting, "Mary enjoyed the sand,  
 and ran about for a long while, amused at the  
 "leap frog" and other plays of the crew."  
 We often, in the after years, came to play on that  
ozëgë (sand-bar). The natives gave it your  
 name. It is known to day as "Ozëgë wa. Meri"  
 (Mary's ozëgë).
- " 6. Sally. "Mary slept very long, interrupted by a long  
 cry of [I thought] disappointment with me. I could  
 not guess what she wanted?"
- " 8. "Baby weighed 24 pounds to-day."
- " 13. "Engaged Akendenge's [the steward's] wife to take Keva's  
 place in [baby's clothes] washing, and Keva is to do  
 more of watching Mary."

1886

## Excursion.

- March. 18. "I stayed, with Mary, Keva, and Ombagho, on "Mary's Ozëgë" (the Aläingä village sand bar), while sister and Miss Jones went on to the Arange villages. We all enjoyed the day."
- " 20. Saturday. "The launch "Gambria" came with Mr Joaque [a Sierra Leone negro, a photographer living at Libreville]; a box from Laureauville; a cask of fish; a mail; and letters from Mr. Good, and from Mr. Sinclair [the Agent of Hutton's, with the English Trading House at Leimbavone] urging our coming down in the launch on Monday."
- " 22. "On Monday morning, Mr. Joaque took a very fine view (it has appeared in books) of Talaguga station, from across the river; of you in my arms; of you, with sister Bella, Keva, and myself; of the East end of the house (myself appearing); of your mother's grave; and of the lower end of the Ravine. (All these photographs you have.) At noon, the "Gambria" started with Miss Jones, my sister, you and Keva, and 2 lads. Mr. Joaque remained to take other views: and I stayed to close the house."
- " 23. Tuesday. "Last evening was very lonely; missing baby. And I could not sleep for a long time after going to bed; for, I missed her breathing in the <sup>cat</sup> "meas-me."
- " 24. "The next day, with Mr. Joaque and my boat and crew, started down river for Kängwe, arriving at Andëndi by sun-set: "Baby Mary and all, here to meet me."
- " 25. Thursday. Joaque took a very imperfect photograph of you with me. I was in work clothes, hat with the pen, and perturbed with chasing of you, who

1886 did not wish to be photographed. "Mary is evidently improved in liveliness by contact with Bertie Good."

March. 27. Sat. "Mr Jaeger made another effort, which also failed, by Mary's not sitting still."

" . 28. Was to our union Sabbath. "A pleasant, bright happy day, the 2 children had a happy romp in the evening."

During that week, I put up and sent to America 91 photographs of Ogowe views. They are scattered among the several branches of our families.

### Journey back to Talaguya.

April. 6. Tuesday, We started back to Talaguya. "Sister Bella, baby Mary, Keva, Ombagho, and I sat in the stern of the "Velly-Norwand" under the thatch roof I had put over it", towed by the "Gambia", on which were 2 white traders who had come to take the place of Mr Sinclair gone away sick.

" . 11. "Baby is very lively and strong; but, has not increased in weight since last month; is still only 24 pounds."

" . 13. "Baby is well; but, she is getting querulous habits, as she does not like Keva who waits on her."

" . 14. "To-day, changed Mary from the use of the insect feeding bottle to drinking from a tumbler; but, to-night, she refused her food because it was not in <sup>the</sup> bottle."

" . 15. "Last night, Mary was very restless. I think, due to her not having taken her food before she went to sleep."

" . 22. The little German launch "Okota" came, bringing the 3 heavy stones for your mother's grave.

" . 28. "The "Gambia" came with Mrs Good and Bertie. Baby Mary is enjoying the society of Bertie, and has not fretted this afternoon."

1886

- May. 1. "Mrs Good with Bertie, and Mary, and the children, went on the Hill to Mary's mother's Pool."
- " 5. Rev. A. G. Good came in his boat, "Montclair" [given by Rev. Oville Reed and his Montclair, N. J. Church] to take his wife and child. "Charity, widow of Sambunaga, came with M. Good, to work for me in the care of Mary." The woman's native name, given her by her husband, was, "Nyama-a-rangi n-ombenda". (The Animal - that was destined for the-hunter)
- " 27. The water of the river had been unprecedentedly high, coming under and around the house. "Playing in the big canon, with Mary dabbling in <sup>the</sup> water."
- June. 3. "On the night of the 3<sup>d</sup>, Mary had a severe pain, connected with urination, which I did <sup>not</sup> understand."
- " 4. "This evening, Mary had another out cry with micturition; was hot and fretful. She fell asleep in my arms after supper; was bathed and dressed for the night. I gave her 6 drops of spirits of nitre; she took her food. I studied in "Leondie on Diseases of Children"; and decided her case was disurea, but now I remember, in painful regret, that she had had some of those symptoms for 8 or 9 months; and I had considered the case was only external, as a prostitis." How bitterly I missed the presence of an intelligent woman with motherly instincts! I could have consulted with Handi. The 8 successive by incompetent women, like Keva and Charity, were of no use in delicate matters. When Argentynwe subsequently came, she was observant, wise, motherly, and efficient in all such cases.

1881. But, during those 2 years until she came, you, poor child, must often have suffered!

June. 8. "Mary improved in the matter of painful micturition; but, still urinates too freely!"

June. 22. "Mary fretting some. She knows that Sister Bella has gone down to Kängwe. Mary's good <sup>evening</sup> bath."

.24. "Mary very good today."

.26. "Sent Savizilē and Spikiliya to Saŋjāla fishing. . . . Mary delighted when the fish came in the evening, but was distressed to have to give up, for cooking, one that she was playing with."

.27. "At noon, came Mr. Letz, a German trader] with letters from Benito, Gaboon, and Kängwe; and a tin of eggs for Mary, who was glad to see them." During all the 8 years of my Sabaguqa life, there was a chronic difficulty, sometimes an impossibility, of obtaining eggs from the Fang. I have given as much as half a dollar for an egg, when you needed its albumen as medicine.

July. 8. "Mary's weight 26 pounds. Went on an excursion up river. Took dinner on Mary's sameur bar." Annual Pic-nic.

" 20. 28. "A four days pic niking on our boat in a lagoon down river, at Bitāgō a few miles below Jēna, with the entire household, in the "Velly Howard" and 2 canoes, with Sister Bella, Mary and beauty, and 10 crew." We tented, fished, cooked, ate, read, rested, slept, idled, played. No work, all play, for every body. "Surprised that Mary could stand the irregular hours, and rest at night without

- 1886 apparent harm." On the way back, on the 23<sup>d</sup>, I stopped at a kalwa trader's, Sika, to buy some building material. There was also there a Mpongwe trader and his family. The little Mpongwe girl, Ngwanji, playing with Mary; and the Fang children to whom Mary showed her doll and books."
- July. 28. "In the afternoon, went with Mary, Charity and Ombagho, to play on the sand bar in front of Nyavis' old beach."
- " 29. "I had become so weary of Mary's sheep's ba-a-a-ing, that I had it butchered for meat. Someone had given it to you as a lamb. Full grown, it was no longer a play-mate for you; and it was lonely."
- Aug. 7. "Weighed Mary, on this, the second anniversary of her birth; and found her 25 1/2 pounds."
- " 9. "All well. Mary's digestion much improved, under the use of oat meal mixed with her starch."
- " 11. "The change in diet has improved Mary very much."
- " 13. "Went in "Evangeline" with sister Bella and baby Mary, intending to go to Anange [the "New Heart Paste"], but, on reaching "Mary's sand bank" [half way of the 5 miles] I found that her food had been forgotten; and we gave up the excursion and returned."
- " 19. "Sister Bella went in the "Swan", itinerating to the upper Fang villages. When she returned, I took Mary a little ride in the "Swan".
- Sept. 1. Sister Bella and most of the household were away. "I did very little besides taking care of Mary."
- " 8. "When the "Swan" returned, I took baby a little ride."

1888

Sept. 12. "Mary has a new change of hours. She takes her food, as here before, at 11.30. A.M.; but, instead of going to sleep, sits with ~~her~~<sup>us</sup> at the dinner-table. And I do not put her to sleep until 12.00, by which time, she is ready to go to sleep."

Journey to Kângwe.

" 22. Wed. With you and the entire household, I started in "Nelly-Howard", at 6. A.M., for Commenin. at Kângwe, hoping to reach there that day. But, by 6. P.M. (dusk), we stopped for the night at a Fang village by the mouth of the Ngungwe, an affluent of the Ogowe, and distant - 8 miles from Audéudé. "Mary was a great curiosity to the people."

There was there a little boy, in whom your mother had taken a great interest, more than 2 years before, when he was a babe. "Mary's enjoyment of the goats, dogs, and babies. She had been very restless all day in the confinement of the boat."

" 23. Reached Audéudé-house during morning of Thursday. In the afternoon, after Preparatory Service, "came a mail from the Agouma English Trading-house at K'ombarene [distant around the island, one mile], and word that 50 boxes and packages of my English and American orders were arrived per "Falava"; and that Njivo [a most devoted Mpongwe friend, sister of Anzentzewe] wife of Licentiate Mborra, was at Agouma, awaiting passage to Audéudé. I went to see about my goods, and to bring Njivo.

The mail had a good letter from Will; and the English stockings for Mary.

1886

## Journey back to Talaguza.

Sept. 28.

In the boat, so crowdedly laden that oars could not be used (in their place, 4 paddles), and with a large canoe, we started back to Talaguza.

Njivo and her 2 children were with us, going to see her uncle, Lareni, with whom we left her at

" . 30.

Aquilaka, on the 30.

Oct. 11.

Loaded the "Gambia" with the remainder of my precious 50 boxes of goods and provisions.

" . 19.

" Made arrangements for a journey down to Lareni's, for plantains, and to bring Njivo for a visit.

During the day, I began to doubt whether to go. Had such a strange dread about going.

" . 20.

Started on the 20, in "Kelly-Howard" with a crew of 8. When just around the point below Sikas, saw a steamer at anchor at Bitâgâ, which, as we went on, left anchor, and steamed up to us. It was the "Akêlé"; and Njivo was on board. The "Akêlé" took me in tow, back to Talaguza. .... Baby Mary was glad to see Njivo's children Abidi and Onyinjô.

Njivo had met you before that, and often since. She was very good to you. I thought her the loveliest native woman I met in my missionary life. Her 2 children were by a former marriage. Her marriage with John was unhappy. He became a renegade; and, finally, she divorced him. A third marriage, with Ainsley, a Sierra Leone carpenter, was also unhappy. She died in Winter of 1907; a true Christian lady.

" . 23.

" Went with Mary and Njivo and her children to



1886 the hill house [your birth house]."

Oct. 25. "Baby Mary has been enjoying the company of Njivo's 2 children, Abidi and Onyēnjē."

Nov. 14. Sabbath. "Mary woke feverish. I gave her quinine; and, at sleep times, spirits of nitre. She had no pain; was constipated, and wanted to be nursed and carried."

" 15. "Mary still sick; constipated; but, urine not badly colored; quinine continued."

" 16. "Gave Mary a dose of Syrup of Senega; and it relieved her very much."

" 18. "The "Akile" brought a box; which I opened on the 19. It had Mary's shoes and stockings from America; and gifts of food and other luxuries from brother William and his wife."

#### Excursion.

Dec. 8. "Went with Sister and Mary; excursion; ate in the forest; left the little Tony Van Biye off at his village; and went on with Mary to Aenge, and got my bills settled."

#### Journey to Kängwe and Gaboon.

" 16. "Thursday, in "my Aoward" and canoe "Falayuga", with 14 souls, men, women, and children, started <sup>for</sup> Kängwe, my objective point being Gaboon, for the Annual Mission and Preaching Meetings at Libreville. On the way, "stopped at Teleni's. His wife ("Alida", Nyuanjanga), gave Mary a plump little dog, "bon."

" 26. "At Kängwe, we attended quarterly Communion on Dec. 26, while we waited in the "Falaba" to return from the Nyenje river, and take us to Gaboon

1884

Dec. 25. Saturday. "Mary was sick with fever and disturbed bowels; is better to-day."

" .24. Friday. "Last night, Mary had a fright: - The cat leaped from the beam overhead on to the mosquito net, broke it down; and all fell on her in the bed, the cat howling, and pawing her face."  
Most of our mission-houses were "bungalows", one and-a-half stories, and some rooms not ceiled. Visitors can not always govern the plans of their hosts, as to sleeping arrangements. On the night of our arrival, Mary had been put into Sister Belle's room. So, after that fright, on the next night, Friday, "I took Mary into my room to sleep; she was too great a care for sister at night."

Sometime, in the latter part of 1886, came a letter, from a Mrs Crawford in America, addressed, probably, to your Aunt; for, most of the interested people in the U.S. judged, from the usual nature of the case, <sup>and</sup> from your Aunt's own letters to them, that she was in charge of you. She retained the letter; but I took an exact copy of it.

Copy

Lagansport, Indiana.

July 7<sup>th</sup> 1886

My dear Sister and Mother,  
I have read and talked and prayed about you. <sup>me</sup>  
For you, until you do not know how dear you are to me. About the time "Baby Mary" was left, <sup>motherless</sup>, my own dear sister, wife of Rev. J. J. Martin, of the United Pres. Ch., was taken to the "Beautiful City" and left a little daughter 6 1/2 years old. And now

1884  
 December many long talks and talks we had about baby Mary  
 and their Mamas! But, I could not make Grace  
 quite think that Mary would not be lonely when  
 she went to Heaven; for, she was so little, she would  
 not remember her Mama. And this was the way  
 Grace arranged it:— She would go there first,  
 for she wanted to go to her Mama so bad, that  
 Jesus would just tell God that her Mama was  
 so lonely for her Mama, "I think I will send an  
 Angel for her". And God will tell Jesus to fix  
 me a pretty room right by Mama's. But, Jesus  
 will say, "She would rather be in her Mama's  
 room". And, Auntie, you will say, "Come to break-  
 fast, baby". And, I won't come, for I will be with  
 Mama. And then, I will tell Mama all about baby  
 Karsaen and her Mama. And then, when she comes,  
 we will all go and meet her". Little Grace  
 is with her Papa in Missouri, a dear frail little  
 thing. I should not wonder if Jesus would say,  
 before long, "I think, I will send for Grace Martin".

While I have been compiling these extracts, I  
 wrote to Wyanusport, inquiring whether Mrs.  
 Crawford and Miss Grace Martin were still living.  
 In reply, I received a very interesting letter from  
 Mrs. Crawford. Grace is still living, a very active  
 young lady.

1886

## Journey to Gaboon.

- Dec. 27. "Up at 2. A. M. to get things ready for the journey. Left, in the boat, for Azuma trading house, with Rev. A. W. Wood, sister Bella, Mary, and Pâwa, and several natives. A small fox patient on board the "Falaba", who was put ashore before we arrived. Also, a lunatic." Pâwa was gay man attendant, wife of evangelist Abumba. He is now dead.
- . 29. "Sea still smooth, Mary enjoying the journey; and no one sick. Entered the Gaboon harbor at same time with the ocean steamer "Benquela". Landed at 4. P.M. Rev. Mr. Gault came off for us, Mrs Boardman's welcome; and Mrs Sneed's." Mrs Boardman was an American negro woman married to a Mpongwe in Libreville. The "Benquela" was the vessel in which, 5 years later, we journeyed to Liverpool.
- " .30. Thursday. Calls on us by various persons. "Present of dress from Mrs Gault to Mary, and of playthings from the Mission ladies gathered for the Meetings at Baraka."

1887

1887.

- Jan'y. 2. Sunday. "Communion Service. Mary dressed very prettily. At afternoon Communion, I got in with her just in time" (after your usual nap.).
- " . 3. Monday. The U. S. gun-boat "Quinn-Cramer" came into the harbor.
- " . 4. Tuesday. Three of its officers, Lieutenants Singer, Drake, and Dickens, called on the American missionaries at

- 1887 Baraka, and invited us all to visit their vessel.  
 Jan. 5. Some of us did so on Wed. afternoon, and met its  
 other officers, Lieut. Commander Coffin, Lieut. Comm<sup>d</sup>  
 Sperry, Lieut. Huston, and Surgeon Jayon. "Mary  
 enjoyed the sights of the gun boat very much."  
 These officers took much notice of you, set you up  
 on the cannons, and escorted you around.  
 "While we were on the vessel, the "Horn Nassau"  
 [your mother's Memorial mission schooner] entered  
 the river, from Benita. Left the "Quinnebang", and  
 allowed the "Nassau" to its anchorage"  
 There were 20 officers on the "Quinnebang", of all  
 ranks and grades, but I remembered only the  
 above named 7. While compiling these records,  
 I wrote to the U.S. Navy Dept. at Washington, and  
 received an official list, a part of which I here  
 copy:—
1. Captain George W. Coffin; retired; died June 15, 1899
  2. Rear Admiral Charles S. Sperry, Commander 4<sup>th</sup>  
 Division U.S. Atlantic Fleet, U.S.S. "Alabama", Post-  
 office in New York City.
  3. Rear Admiral Franklin J. Drake; retired; at the  
 "Farragut", Washington, D.C.
  4. Rear Admiral Frederic Singer; retired; Commandant  
 of Naval Station, New Orleans.
  5. Commander Nelson F. Houston; retired; Newburgh, N.Y.
  6. Medical Director, James R. Tyson; retired;  
 Crossackie, N.Y.
  7. Colonel Randolph Dickins, Marine Corps; Com-  
 manding Marine Barracks, Navy Yard, League  
 Island, Philadelphia, Pa."

1887

during those days, "Mary was feverish, with irritation, for almost a week. I began to be anxious; but one morning, she vomited a large quantity of bilious matter, and at once began to improve."

Jan. 11.

One afternoon (I think it was Tuesday the 11<sup>th</sup>) "went with Mary to M. Joaque's, to make arrangements when she shall have her photographs taken."

" 18.

"A box for me was landed from the Hamburg steamer, "Ella Wäermann". On the next day, the 19<sup>th</sup>,

" 19.

we opened it; from Warsaw; many pieces of clothing for Mary; and photographs of Warsaw & Warriorsburg.

Jan. 19-21.

"One of these days, I walked far beyond the Plateau, to try and find children's toys."

We went on board Capt. Davis' English steamer, "Nubia", which had arrived in the harbor. There were on board, American Methodist missionaries of Bishop Wm. Taylor's company, going to the Kongo river. Among them, a Mr. and Mrs. Hicks and their 2 children. You eyed them as something new.

" 22.

"I went to supper, with Mary, to Mrs. Sneed's."

" 24.

Your photograph was taken. You were an exceedingly unwilling pitee.

" 30.

Sabbath. "Mary has a slight cold at night, and I fear she has caught whooping-cough". [Which proved to be true].

### Journey back to Kängwe.

Feb. 5.

We started back to the Ogawe, on the "Falaba".

" 9.

On the way, we passed a Galwa village, Igenja, where lived 2 of my people, Rendiva and Etëndä, the cook. "They hailed us on our way; and, at night,

1887 overlook us [by canoe] and joined us, while we were at anchor at Nanipo. Mary was so glad to see Etëndä." [He is dead now.]

Feb'y. 10. Reached Kängwe.

Journey back to Talaguga

- " .14. With boat and canoe, started up river for Talaguga. Engaged Aveya's sister Aziza to help with Mary, in place of Oharity, who has left us, to marry one of the white English traders. . . . Stopped, for the night, at a Fong & village of Ovensa, below the Island "Factory". But, at night, we could not sleep, for a man beating his wife in the hut next door."
- " .16. "Made a long run to Laseviss, for dinner at 1. P. M. Left at 3.30. P. M., adding Ajivo and Onyenge to our company."

- " .19. "There is increasing with symptoms of whooping-cough."
- " .22. "Have been waiting on Mary who is oppressed with her whooping cough, and wants to be nursed often."
- " .23. "One of these days the "jeanne-ouise" passed down."
- " .24. I sent letter by it to Mrs Gault at Gaboon, begging her to ask Anyentywe to come help me with Mary."

A year-and-a-half later, when she did come, she confided to me that, just at that time she was under great temptation; and, had my letter come earlier, or even had Mrs Gault pressed my case more firmly, she would have come to me. How much would have been saved!

" .27. The German trader, M. Letz, came to have me examine his swollen ear. He was a musician; and he

1887 tried to fix the keys of your mother's organ.

March 6. "Pâwa not well enough yet to help with Mary. Sister Bella that I had written for either Angentyne or Handi to come and help me with care of baby."

Excursion.

"9. Wednesday. "Went with sister and Mary on an excursion to Asange."

"17. "Mary is improving from her whooping cough; the paroxysms are less frequent, and she seems more lively."

Your Aunt's journey to Kângwe  
 "23. "Sister Leabella, in her "Evangeline", with crew of 7, left for Kângwe. Mary said, "ta!" (good bye, but did not cry to go, and stayed with me and Pâwa. At about 11. A.M. came the canoe of M. Lety, and Mon<sup>r</sup> Duval, and another Frenchman. They stayed to dinner. I made a special entertainment, most of which was of canned goods; mutton, pork cutlets, sausage, Lima beans, rice, plum pudding, pie, cherries; lemonade, and sherbet. Mary sat on my lap almost through the meal. Before dinner, I had showed them all over the house. After dinner, took them past the Grave, the Spring, and up hill to Mary's birth-house; down across to the boat house; and back to this house. Showed them all my fruit trees, and gave them young trees of orange, pitanga, and Avagado pear. They left at 1.30. P.M. And then Mary asked for milk, and was put to sleep. The lad Ombagho and cook Etinda did very well in serving the dinner. Aziza also assisted; and Mary did not fret."



1887

March, 31. Thursday. "Sat up late writing replies to Mr. and Mrs. Gault, about my call for either Angentyewe or Haudsi; to come and help me with Mary."

+

- April, 2. Sat. "Sister Bella and company returned from Kängwe in "Evangeline". Reading letters all night; and planning on the news from Mr. Gault whether Haudsi will come; and about the probably necessary dismissal of Etenda and Aziza." [for immorality].
- " 3. Sabbath. "For the first time, Mary sat throughout the entire morning Service."
- " 4. "Sent a crew of 5 down river, with steward Akelunge and wife on tri vacation, and the delinquents, cook Etimua and Aziza. A dolorful beginning of the week."
- " 13. "Mary quite fretful in her evening bath; not disposed to be obedient." Evidently, you were missing. Aziza, who, whatever she may have been morally, was very kind and patient; and, being a stout young woman, had no back-aches to prevent her following your whims.
- " 22. Besides the canned milk for you, I kept a goat. On the evening of the 22<sup>d</sup>, on looking for the goat, to put her up in a stout hut, as usual, for fear of leopards, she was missing.
- " 23. In the morning, "the goat was found in the forest, near the carpenter shop, with one kid."
- " 27. Arrive the "Gambia" with a large mail, "and the Lawrenceville box with shoes for Mary, and the books I had ordered."
- " Then at Fitevide, in Jan., I had obtained vaccinia,

1887 for possible need, as, almost every year, there were reports of an epidemic of small-pox.

May. 11. "Vaccinated Mary's arm; but, I fear it was not absorbed; for, the sharp lancet cut too deeply, and too much blood came. Mary cried, and resisted some; but, really, she tried to bear it."

" .23. "In the evening, the "bonquet" came slowly by; and Laurent de Brazza came ashore, just as we were at tea, he sat at table, and petted Mary, who behaved very nicely."

" .26. "I had a sick head ache most of the day. Mary's tenderness in wanting to kiss away the pain."

June. 2. The French mail boat went up river; and I followed in canoe with 3 crew; very slow; Left letters at the Poste, for the mail. On my return, "Mary's warm welcome of me"

" .11. "The weather is very damp, and cloudy, and chill; and Mary keeps adding to her cold."

" .15. "Pâwa has been in a bad humor for some days, and was not pleasant-spoken to day,..... Mary weighs 32 pounds."

" .17. "Mary had to be disciplined for resisting while I was trying to attend to her toe nails; and, at tea table, was capricious and disobedient."

### Journey to Kângwe.

" .22. We all started down river, for Kângwe Communion, stopping for the night at Belambila. "A very bad night with mosquitoes; and Mary wakeful and crying". No wonder, at the mosquitoes!

" .26. Sabbath. I assisted Rev. A. L. Good in the Service.

- 1887  
June One of my workmen, Agonjo ("Paul"), was baptised. [He is still living, and is now an elder]. "I was late in getting in to my [part of the] Service, (the distribution of the Elements) Mary having needed to be taken out for food. She sat well during the remainder of the Services."
- " .28. "Went around the island to the Lembarene Trading-houses. Bought some mouth-organs for Mary, and shoes for myself and Ajivo."

### Back to Salagoga.

- July .5. "Towed by the "Duala"; and at home that evening.
- " .6. Began building a chapel.
- " .19. "Mary not very well."
- " .27. "Went on the Hill, to inspect. Mary followed me, and told me that Ngelisan [one of the house-lads] had struck her. It is the first unkindness I have known of her receiving; and, at night, at evening prayers, I spoke feelingly to the employees about it. After Inquiring Meeting, Mburu and Monkâmi [2 of my men] spoke of the matter in a very sympathising manner."

### My Journey to Kângwe.

Mr Good had suddenly left Kângwe, and was in England; I had charge of Kângwe affairs during his absence.

- " .29. I left in a canoe and only 4 crew to make a hasty run down to Kângwe. I left you at Salagoga, with word to you. Aunt Scabella, to bring you to

1887 meet me, a week later, on a certain day on my  
July route up river again, at a certain village, where  
we would do some fishing.

I reached Andändi that night, shivering with cold.  
That was an unusually cold dry season, in the U.S.,  
at that very time, there was an unusually hot  
summer, the lowest mark I ever saw of the  
thermometer, in all my African life, was 61°, on the  
" .31. morning of Sabbath the 31<sup>st</sup>.

### Return up River

Aug. 2. I started in the canoe up river.

" .3. Late in the afternoon, looking ahead with my  
spy-glass, I saw my boat lying at the village,  
as I had arranged with sister Bella. " Crossed the  
river, and was welcomed by Mary and sister's  
company. Mary never was so demonstrative to  
me before," I having been away from her 6 days.

My arrival "on time" that day, under all the  
uncertainties of work, business, health, servants,  
and boat-travel, is an illustration of how exact  
I was in all my plans, arranging for all possibilities

" .4. We remained at that place during the 4<sup>th</sup>,  
" .5. and 5<sup>th</sup>, camping, and fishing, and pic nicking,  
as a celebration for your 3<sup>rd</sup> anniversary of birth  
day. Fish were caught by the crews, to their  
perfit, and dry dried hundreds. You enjoyed  
yourself romping and playing, flinging pebbles  
into the water, watching the flocks of pelicans,  
which also were fishing; and an object of  
interest to the man Fang who visited our camp.

- 1887 We all returned to Talaguzza on Sat. 6<sup>th</sup>.
- Aug. 7. Sabbath. At Talaguzza, Mr. Letz, on his "Duala", anchored, and sent ashore 4 small bags of rice; and made request to buy your mother's organ. Though the instrument was out of order, he offered me more than its original cost-price; but, I was keeping it, in memory of your mother, as one of her wedding gifts, for you, who were that day 3 years old.
- " 8. Selected some of your mother's clothing, which I had been keeping for you, to send to her cousin Miss Hattie Todd. (It would have spoiled in that climate before you could have worn it.) I sent it a few <sup>days</sup> later. On Aziz's pleading, I forgave her, and had allowed her to come back. (But, not the man, Etende, until some time later.)
- " 21. Sabbath. "May very well, and hearty, and happy."  
My journey to Kanguwe
- " 27. I had to make my monthly journey to Kanguwe, to pay the employees <sup>their</sup> monthly wages, I being in charge while Mr. Good was still away in England. Before starting, I made the same arrangement with my sister, to meet me with you, a week later, at the Bitâgâ village down river, as I had made in the previous month.
- Return.
- On my return up river, I reached the Bitâgâ village after dusk of Sept. 1<sup>st</sup>, just as your Aunt was having evening-prayer: bringing with me an abundance of plantains, and a fowl, and delicious manatus meat, and precious eggs, all of which I had
- Sept. 1.

1887 obtained on the way, from a very friendly Mpongwe trader, Njatlé (at whose house at Kere volo, we had often stopped.) "Mary's welcome. Informed by accounts of misconduct of the house-children to sister Belta". Njatlé is now dead.  
We returned to Salagoga.

Sept. 5. "Agonjo's little boy and Mary quite playmates." His name was Awoa, and he is now employed in the French Mission as a teacher.

"10. "A large canoe, on its way up river to Abange, stopped with a letter from a man who wanted to marry Agonjo, and who assumed that she would consent, and would be ready to go down river to him on the return of the canoe next day. But, she refused". She preferred to remain with you.

### Journey to Kängwe

"20. I went, on the monthly duty, in Mr. Good's place, at Kängwe, (and also, for the Quarterly Communion.) Went in the "Évangéline", a canoe, and 15 fouts. The boat was smaller than the "Kelly Howard" (which I could not take, for it was leaking); it was crowded with your mother's organ, which I was sending to the U. S. for repair.

"21. On arrival at Andéndé, in afternoon of the 21, "Mary had at once made herself at home with Njivo's children." She was living there with her second husband Mbora, who was, at that time, in good standing, employed by the Mission as an evangelist. But, that marriage was an unhappy one. She was,

- 1887 in every way, his superior. These were crowded days. I was holding Session meetings.
- Sept. 23. On the evening of Friday, "Osamwamari, who had gone to get his wife, returned; their little Mary was very sick. And, at 11.30. A.M. of the 24<sup>th</sup>, it died. Such heart rending wailing! I thought much. Had it been my own little Mary!"
- " 24. Sabbath. Held the Lord's Supper.
- " 27. "Paid Inândi, and dismissed her." She was one of your succession of 8 incompetents.
- " 28. "Went in the boat around the island to the Lembarone trading houses. Took Mary with me. She was <sup>quite</sup> pleased with the sights of the houses; especially by the leopard and monkey skins at the Aguma house [the English firm of Hatton & Cookson]. At the German house, M. Letz gave her a mouth-organ; and, at Aguma, she was given a little-muz."

### Journey back to Talaguga

Although your Aunt, who had not been well while we were at Kângwe, was still sick, she preferred that we should not delay our going back to

- " 30. Talaguga, beyond Friday, Sept. 30<sup>th</sup>. She was sick, all the way, until we reached home on Oct. 4, having rested over Sabbath, Oct. 2<sup>nd</sup>, at Belambila. As we sat at the water side, part of that day, "a hippopotamus was seen swimming near. Mary was excited to see it."
- " 6. Leaving you, I went with a force of 12 crew in 2 canoes, to Njome, about 12 miles down river, to

- 1887 cut bamboo-palms in a swamp [for building]. And  
 Oct. 7. returned on the afternoon of the 7. "Mary at the  
 landing to welcome me."  
 " 13. "Falaba's 3 kittens are a great amusement to Mary  
 this week." The cat had been given to you  
 from the steamer "Falaba."  
 " 15. "The little Fang girl, Bilâgâ, who ran away more  
 than a year ago, returned; and 2 <sup>Fang</sup> boys also came  
 to live here and be taught." Those 3 helped to  
 give you company. One of those boys died when he  
 was a lad, a christian. The other is living, also  
 a christian.

### My Journey to Kângwe

- " 28. With my canoe and crew, and towed by the "Gambia",  
 I started for Kângwe, on my monthly change of  
 that station, leaving you at Salaguga, as it was the  
 Rainy Season. But, from a place, Ngwilaka, where  
 Laseni had lived, and where the "Gambia" anchored  
 over night, I sent a letter to you by the "Akile",  
 which also was going there, on its way up river.  
 Nov. 4. And I reached home again, on Nov. 4, in  
 a heavy rain.

†

- " 21. "About 5. A.M. of Nov. 21, was awakened by Mary  
 calling me, and coughing like croup. I woke  
 alarmed; and was watchful of her during the day:  
 for, the whole day was cold and raining."  
 " 23. "Aziza not well, and I attended solely to Mary,....."  
 " 24. "Mary has many small boils on her forehead, and she  
 is very sensitive about their being touched."  
 " 28. "The "Akile" left a box of mail, and clothing and



1887 presents for Mary; but no word whom the clothing &c. are from."

Nov. 20. "The eruptions on Mary's forehead increased, and they had to be poulticed. Mary's wanting to be sung to about her pains. Her inquisitiveness. I must remember not so oft. to say, 'Mary don't do so and so.'"

Dec. 1. "Bilâgâ wanted to have wages for the little services she does in amusing Mary!"

"2. "She ran away, because she was required to take the chigoes out of her own feet." Their extraction was a somewhat painful process, and children preferred to let them remain, thus running into sores. But, all grown persons promptly took them out on discovery.

"5. "Mary's boil on her right eye-lid is quite large and they are beginning to show in her right armpit."

"7. "Am pained about Mary's numerous boils, though she bears them well. And am troubled about how to arrange about her sewing, &c, so as to relieve Sister Bella entirely of any care of her."

"11. "Mary's boils still quite disfigure her face."

### Journey to Kângwe and Gaboon.

"22. With the "Kelly-Howard" and 2 canoes, and the household, started with you for Kângwe, on the Annual Journey to Gaboon. On the way, passing that night at Belambila, "Mary had a sad time with mosquitoes in her bed."

"23. At Andündi, the next day. "welcomed by Rev. and Mrs. Good and Bertie," who had

1887 recently returned from ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> England.

- Dec. 25. "I had a sick bilious head ache, and could not go to church all day; stayed with Mary."
- " 27. Tuesday. With Mr. Good, you, and your Aunt, and Aziza, started down river on the German "Elohi" with the narrow quarters on the little steamer, you had to go with your Aunt. "During the night, Mary sleeping with her aunt in the cabin, and I on the upper deck, she awoke and called for me, until I went and soothed her."
- " 28. "Mary amused by the antics of a chimpanzee that was put on board at the river village, Igala."
- " 29. "Emerging on to the sea. Mary was a little sea sick." Reached Libreville that day.
- " 30. "In the morning of the 30<sup>th</sup>, opened a box of gifts for Mary that had come from Hightstown, N. J."

1888

1888.

- Jan. 1. Sabbath. "I was detained from the afternoon Communion by Mary's long naps. She is very shy of strangers, and her boils try her."
- " 2. Monday. "Had gone to the Plateau to call on the Lieut. Gov., and also to consult the doctor about Mary's eruptions."
- " 3. "On Tuesday, he came and prescribed. Monday and Tuesday nights, she was very restless."
- " 11. "Evenings of the 11<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup>, I walked through the grounds of Wäeremann's trading house to show Mary the horses, turkeys, geese, ducks, and monkey."
- " 13. "Walked with Mr. Good, 8 miles out to strange, Wäeremann's Coffee Plantation, at the head of an

1888  
January 6  
affluent of the Munda river. Missed the wa. returning.  
Mary came to meet me. Very tired. A slight chill  
in the evening." That is all of the record in

my diary. But, there is a good deal between the  
lines:- Mr. Good had recently returned from  
England in good health. He was younger and  
more active than I. He was energetic and ambitious  
to the point of selfishness; in carrying out any  
plan of his, the interests of others were over-looked.  
He and I were opposite in almost everything. But,  
we never had a quarrel; only, I think, because we  
were never associated together at the same station.  
But, we were frequent visitors at each other's stations,  
and, there, we did not interfere with each other's  
authority. The only way, <sup>in which</sup> any man or woman could  
live with him in comfort would be by subordi-  
nating one's self.

I wished to see Sibange.  
He said he knew the way, you allowed me to go.  
I would not have left you secretly or in deception.  
At first, you objected to my leaving you. But, you  
were satisfied when I told you that I would return  
"before the sun went down". That comforted you. You  
had enough and variety of entertainment during  
the days. But, mine were the only hand and voice  
that you had really known or trusted at night,  
a time when sleepiness would naturally make  
you more tender.

So, telling you to  
"watch the sun", I left you. The view down and  
out the Bay, west-ward and ocean-ward, is a  
magnificent one. There is an unobscured sight  
of the sun as it touches the horizon <sup>at 6. P.M.</sup> in 5 minutes

1888 it has sunk; and, in half-hour, night has begun,  
 Germany

I kept up with Mr. Good's rapid steps. I noted points on the way, so as to recognise the route on my return. We made the 8 miles in less than 3 hours, arriving at Sibange at about 11 A.M. I was very tired. For, my travelling in the Ogowe had been by boat and canoe, and, at Taluzaga, the 3 years of confinement with you had weakened me.

The German at Sibange gave us a good dinner at noon. By 1 P.M., in the heat of the day, we all dozed, or rested, or read.

I wanted full 3 hours in which to return before 6 P.M., as I told Mr. Good I would not be able to keep up the rapid pace of the morning. He took no note of my wish: he was examining the premises. Again I asked, telling him I had promised you. He turned it off with a laugh, "O! she won't mind."

Finally, we started about 3 P.M. He said that he knew a way, no longer than the morning's route. Unwisely, I followed him. He lost the route, failing to recognise his points! Finally, we emerged at the Plateau, 2 miles from Basaba!

I had refrained from complaining on the way. But, when I saw where we were, I exclaimed, "O! Mr. Good! See! what you have done to me! Look at that scene! And my promise to my child! He laughed, "She won't care". But, I cared!

for, I had never failed in the slightest promise to you. I left him; and, utterly tired as I was, I literally ran a race with that rapidly descending sun. I actually staggered with exhaustion, as

1888 came up the long gentle slope of Baraka Hill,  
 January And, there, you with your Aunt, were coming down  
 to meet me! You did "care", I saved my truth  
 to you by only 5 minutes. You often remembered  
 it afterward, when, in making other promises to  
 you, you said, "before the sun goes", even when  
 there was no sun in the case. It was a  
 solemn form of oath. I never again  
 made any appointment with Mr. Good, as far as  
 I could avoid. With his gentle wife I did.

At that-same time in Liberville,  
 I happened to mention, at the breakfast table,  
 that I was going to the Trading-house to buy  
 milk and other supplies for your use at Talagages.  
 (There was known to be but little milk for sale at  
 that time.) Mr. Good waited after breakfast, made  
 the rounds of the shops before me, and bought  
 for his Bertie the only good kind of milk that  
 was in stock. I had to take an inferior for  
 you. Bertie was older than you; had just come  
 from England in good health; and could use  
 other varieties of food.

" .22. Sabbath. "Preached in the morning. Mary was  
 sick all day. I sat with her on my lap most  
 of the afternoon; gave her 4 doses of quinine  
 during the day."

" .30. Monday. "Ajiza was sick, and unable to attend  
 to the washing of Mary's clothes, . . . . Went with  
 Mary to Mrs. Sneed's, to show her the kittens, . . . .  
 Mary sat up, and went to evening-prayer."

Feb. 4. "Grace Mentel [Mrs. Sneed's grand-daughter]

- 1888  
 February came to play with Man. Njivo who had just arrived from the [Ogowe] came to see us. I took a long walk with Mary in the evening."
- " .6. "In the evening, Mary's play of "Blind man buff".
- " .8. "Went in the boat with sister, Mary, and Mrs Gault, shopping at the Plateau. Njivo, and Njivo and her daughter Abidi followed us along the beach. Went to the French doctor for Njivo. The doctor wanted to vaccinate Mary. After supper, took Mary to play with Njivo's children."
- " .11. "I had gone to Jaques's in the morning, and gave up hope of getting Mary's photographs taken. He deceived me."
- " .15. "Went to the Plateau for Mary's medicine."
- " .16. "Went in the boat to the Plateau with Mary to have her vaccinated." I had not consented to the Doctor's doing it on the 8<sup>th</sup>, for, his pro-  
 position came so suddenly. Subsequently, I prepared your mind for it.  
 After the Annual Meeting closed in January, all the other missionaries returned to their various Stations, Biula, Ngom, &c. But, I had continued a month later at Libreville, in order that you might be under the Doctor's care.
- " .17. On Friday, <sup>Journey back to the Ogowe.</sup> we started on the "Talaba", and rose at sea all night. Mary was sad-sick. "I stayed part of the while by the door of the Captain's room, where she and sister Bella were sleeping; and part of the time slept on the bridge."

1888 On the way up the Ogowe river, I took again into  
 Feb'y. 20. my service my disgraced cook Etanda; reaching  
 " 21. Kängwe on the 21.

To Talaguqa

" 24. Friday, with my boat, was towed by the "Akélé",  
 arriving home at Talaguqa that evening.

I had brought with me from Libreville, a Fang  
 young man, Akâmâ, a Christian, of the Gaboons  
 river. He in I assigned, in the absence of another  
 woman, "to wash Mary's clothes."

" 27. My guava bushes were bearing abundantly, "Mary  
 very well; her extravagant love for guavas."

March. 8. "Aziza neglectful of Mary, when I was starting to  
 evening prayers [they were at that time held in  
 an adjacent building, the "prayer-room"] and she  
 fell and hurt herself. I returned and carried  
 her to prayers with me."

" 10. I have a record of a <sup>certain</sup> native woman, a Mpongwe,  
 "Lucy," as your new attendant. Lucy was an  
 accomplished dancer, and was rather more inter-  
 ested in dancing for my young men, than in  
 waiting on you.

" 19. "In the evening, the children with a fine romp and  
 play in the moonlight. Mary was frightened be-  
 cause I exploded a torpedo near Aziza, and  
 Mary thought it was "a gun" to kill Aziza."

" 22. Thursday. "A notable day. In the study, Mary came,  
 and wanted to handle the guitar [which I had not  
 touched for almost a year]. That set me to re-  
 pairing its strings. Mary was pleased; and I played

1888 and sang (what she always called, "Ari a ru") a  
 March Gypsy song which I had sung much to her in her  
 infancy:— "There came a gypsy on her way,  
 And lingered here a summer's day;  
 While 'round her gathered old and young,  
 As lays of other lands she sung,  
 A-ri-a-ru, a-ru."

It gave me many thoughts; for, she was reclining  
 against a lounge, as once her mother, at "Bozz  
 Nook" [the name of your Uncle Julius' house at  
 Holmanville] in the summer of 1881, when I played  
 that and other songs for her. It was almost startling."

" .28. " On Wednesday, I was about starting to Njombe  
 for bamboo, when Mary was taken sick; and I  
 gave up the journey, .... Trouble about Mary at  
 evening-prayers, when, fearing the cold air for her,  
 I sent her with Ajoza back to the house."

" .29. " The "Falaba" brought a small bundle, and a box  
 of limes, and apple butter. Mary's joy at seeing  
 the apple butter."

April. 19. " Mary very good to day."

I was still seeking, in all quarters, for a competent  
 governess for you. Njivo, at Libreville, was  
 keeping house for Mr. Reading. She had gone from the  
 Agowe to Gabon to escape from her husband.  
 Mbora, from whom she was not legally divorced.

Mr. Reading wrote to me complaining of my trying to  
 obtain her. Her hesitation was, that, if she came back  
 to the Agowe, she feared Mbora would make trouble  
 for her. But, she ought to have come to me. I could



1888 have defended her. The obtaining of the divorce by the April. church was (I believed) a certainty: and you needed her more than M: Reading did. She herself afterward regretted it, even to the point of almost jealousy of her sister. Fryentynwe, when she saw that I gave the latter so much prominence, for her rare devotion to you and me.

May. 4. "Mary has been sick and feverish this week. But, " 10. on the 10<sup>th</sup>, she seemed to be free from fever. .... Lucy asked to join the Christian Inquiry class." But, I had no confidence in her sincerity.

" 16. "These last 3 days I have been distressed about a scandal of Aziza and Malango". He was my sister's employe, a favorite of hers; so, I could not send him away. She thought him a victim. I would not dismiss the young woman, who, frail as may have been her virtue, I believed was snared. She was honest; and generally, was true to you.

" 27. "Sister was sick and not able to come to church. Mary sat very nicely by herself in church."

June. 1. "Mary has not been well these last 3 days; fretful, and sometimes nauseated, and pain in her bowels."

" 6. "Mary has been cheerful, except that she did not wake well from her afternoon nap."

" 7. "On one of these days, Mary asked me to jump rope

" 8. for her. I had not forgotten some long ago skill, and

" 9. I amused her and the native servants. Then, they all were excited to go on the lawn, and try for themselves. On the 9<sup>th</sup>, the cat, Falaba, who, we suspected, had kittens, appeared in the house with one; and Mary was delighted."

1888  
June. 14. "Felt dull and feverish all morning. But, in the afternoon, Mary asked me to play the cornet, and she actually sang, to my accompaniment, "Sweet by and bye", "Greenwill", and, "Tis the promise of good full salvation to give."

" 16. Saturday. "News that Anyentyewe had arrived at the Lembarene Trading-house, on her way up here."

" 20. "Started my best canoe, with Agonjo and a crew of 5 down to Kängwe, to take Lucy and Akâmâ on their way back to Gaboon." I had dismissed them; they were too intimate.

Excursion.

" 21. "Leaving only 3 at work, took the remainder of the household, with sister Bella, in her boat, on excursion to "Mary's Ozyjè", especially for Mary's pleasure. Mary's delight in landing on the ozyjè. How fast she ran!"

" 24. "Sika and his people at church and Sabbath School. His dog "Dick" making confusion in meeting, with Mary's dog "Don". Mary very well; growing so large and heavy. She woke from her afternoon nap while I was at Sabbath School, but patiently waited for me. She speaks so often of her mother, as if she herself remembered her; this, because I have so constantly talked to her of her mother."

Excursion.

" 28. "Went with sister and the children, excursion to "Mary's Ozyjè". After dinner there, I went on alone with the boat and crew, to Orange Paste, to try to buy some boards from De Brazza's deserted saw-mill."

- 1888  
June. 29. Mbora, Agiva's husband, had been technically justified, because of her desertion of him. And, no immorality having been proved against him, he was reinstated as Licentiate to assist me as an evangelist. I utilised him, though my sympathies were with her. A few years later, my suspicions of him were justified; and she was given a divorce.
- July. 8. Sabbath. "Mbora and Agiva assisting in the Services; the latter speaking in Fang. Mary's pretty white merino dress, sent her by my brother William".
- " 9. "The native play of "Ilâgilâgi" played by Agiva and Mary and the 2 native children, in the evening".

A description of one of your games I wrote for, "Over Sea and Land", of June 1899, Juvenile Mission Magazine of the W. F. M. S. of Philadelphia, Miss Lucile Flanagan, Editor. In the magazine of that same date is a short account by yourself of "What native African children eat instead of bandy".

"Ilâgilâgi: a Squash Game."

Ilâgi means "squash"; and ilâgilâgi is a nice or ripe squash. The game can be played by any number of girls; they are the squashes; and the owner girl is the Szâmbi (mother) or owner of the garden where the squashes are to be planted. She "plant" them by making them kneel side by side in a row, heads all one way, and their faces hidden in their hands on the ground. Standing a short distance off, the mother begins to complain of feeling dreadfully hungry. Part of the art of the play is for her to excite laughter by her comic and dramatic description of her

1888  
July

fearful pangs of hunger. She says, "Here's the sun setting! I haven't eaten since morning! Come! put on the pot! I must get off to my garden!" She goes through the pantomime of hatching up her basket, thrusting into it the long knife (machete), used by native women in their gardens, as hatchet, spade, hoe, and knife; and, rushing frantically about, comes finally to her "garden." The "squashes" are all kneeling silently. She begins to chant a song, "Mâgilâgil? Ngando!!" (Ngando means crocodile.) The song means "Squash, are you ripe? Here's a crocodile!" As the "mother" sings, she touches any one of the squashes on the back. If the squash thinks itself is not "ripe", it squeaks in a thin voice, a responsive song, "i, i, i" (pronounced in English, e-e-e). Then the mother goes through the same song, inquiring, and touch with the next squash in the row. Each squash determines for itself, whether or not it is ripe. If none of them are, the mother rushes off, bemoaning her disappointment and increasing hunger. Then she tries the process over again. If a squash is ripe, it sings in a gruff voice, "u, u, u" (pronounced in English, oo-oo-oo), and the mother pretending roughly to seize the squash, says, "Come! I'll cut you off!"; dragging it away, she pretends to cut it in pieces and tells an imaginary assistant to hurry and get the dishes ready, because she is going to "eat, eat, eat." Then she gives the girl a spank, and, says, "Go, go": and that girl is "out" of the game. This goes on until all the squashes are gathered.

1888  
July.

Sometimes the squashes keep up a loud mumbleding sound while the mother is away: and, she rushes back, shouting, "What's that talking? Who's stealing?" They are all quiet, and she begins to look for a <sup>ripe</sup> one.

Sometimes, the naughty squashes make funny or impertinent remarks. This they may do, and not be counted as "squashes", unless they either squeak "i", or grunt "u"; and, they must also keep their faces hidden all the while, that they are kneeling.

The game is also varied by an owl, or an, suddenly jumping up, and running about, causing the mother much trouble to get them together and planted again in her garden.

The fun rests on the mother's pantomime, and her description of hunger, and expected pleasure of eating; and in the witty remarks and pranks of the squashes.

=

- " .11. "Mary was sick, with vomiting, but, sat in my lap at dinner, and ate fresh tomatoes."
- " .22. Sabbath. "In Sabbath School, in a regularly formal manner, Mary was teaching 3 little Fang children who had come to school. I was very much touched with the sight."
- " .25. Wednesday. "About 4. P. M., heard that the Fang intended to kill the 2 little boys who were at Sabbath School, last Sunday, for witchcraft. Sent Agonjo and crew over to the town to try and save the children. Chief Mamaga treated them badly, and would not cease from his purpose to kill. Mary quite distressed for the little boys."
- " .24. "Immediately after breakfast, went in the boat with Ma,

1888  
July.

to intercede for the lives of the 2 little children that people are threatening to kill, for witchcraft. .... Fully expecting Mrs Good and Bertie this evening, I sat on the front porch about 7. P.M., after having prepared candles in 6 Chinese lanterns, and hung them on the porch. I heard the beat of the engine before the whistle of the "Duala" blew; hastened to light the lanterns; pushed off the boat, and brought Mrs Good, Bertie, and Augustyewe and her little girl Iga. Great rejoicing! Mary's frantic demonstration at Bertie's reception."

1888.

August.

## Chapter. VI.

A little girl with Anyentyewe.

Nineteen months: - Aug. 1888 - Feby 1890.

I must stop here to tell you about Anyentyewe: - She was born at Liberville in 1854. Her father, Sonie, was a rich man, who himself had been taught in the Mission. But, he was not a Christian. He had adopted Polygamy. She was his favorite daughter of his favorite wife. He called himself, by an English name "Harrington". Her name, as a child, was "Fando". Later, she was given the name "Anyentyewe". Her father sent her to the Mission, to Mrs. Bushnell (who is still living in this country), when she was only 4 years old. Mrs. B. called her "Jamie". She stayed in School, calling it her "home", until she was 26; going through every grade; becoming a Christian; a teacher; trusted assistant in the household; and, finally, young as she was, matron. All the missionaries honored her. She was superior to all her people in education, manners as a lady, and in her own exalted character.

Her brilliant traits attracted the dissolute white traders. They offered her wealth; but, they failed to offer her civilized marriage. She refused them all. But, the senior missionary, Rev. Wm. Walker, rebuked her; blamed her for the solicitations which even her repeated refusals did not stop, and treated her very severely. In the low stage of morality of that country, solicitation was considered less an

1888  
 August insult than an assurance, even by good women.  
 In the Fall of 1881, just before your mother arrived in  
 Gaboon, a native man ravished Suzanne.  
 That crime is not considered, by the heathen, a very  
 great offence. Of course, she was indignant, but,  
 not suspecting that evil was to follow, she told  
 no one, knowing her own innocence in the cruel  
 affair. (Read Browning's "Aurora Leigh").  
 When she found that she was to become a mother, she  
 at once told Mr. Bushnell, asserting her own innocence.  
 Mrs. B. believed her. But, Mr. Walker denounced her as  
 a harlot. Outraged at his injustice, she left the  
 Mission. A year later, in Dec. 1882, he suspended her  
 from church communion. Under this sense of  
 wrong and injustice, she avoided the Mission; and,  
 her parents being dead, supported herself and little  
 Iga, by sewing, and laundering - Smarting  
 under false insinuations, her Christian life became  
 weakened; and, she allowed herself, during 5 years,  
 a form of marriage, which, in the U.S., is called  
 "common law". It is legal in some States; but the  
 church does not here accept it. In Africa, we  
 allowed it between negro and negro. She did  
 not see why it might not be allowed between  
 white and negro. I think she was unwise;  
 but, I never doubted her personal purity. But, all  
 the other missionaries condemned her. Mr. Good  
 excommunicated her from the church. I think that  
 that was severe. It intensified her sense of the  
 injustice with which she was being treated, after  
 her 20 years of splendid service to the Mission.



1888 Here is a date where there is a parting of ways that August lasted until Argentyuve's death 19 years later.

After your loss of Handi, my sister dictated to your successive & incompetent attendants; and, they did not, like Handi, attempt to resist. Nor, did they, like her, resent sister's assumptions of authority; for, I had given them none over you. They were only physical hands for me. I was in sole charge of and responsibility for you. Sister did, indeed, fulfill her promise to look after your clothing; she treated you kindly; she liked to recreate herself with her pretty little niece; she wrote letters to the U.S. about you, for which she received praise. But, you never were a bar to her Teaching and Itinerating. At any time, she could go and journey for several days, without feeling any anxiety about you during my absence. I was willing she should go so.

She was doing missionary work that I would have liked to have been doing. (For that reason, I employed the 2 men, Agoujo and Mboa, as evangelists, in my place.) But, I was suffering by the confinement, and you were taking something, at an intelligent stage of your life, by unfit and unworthy attendants.

Disheartened by the loss of Handi, and utterly wearied by the miserable & hands of the subsequent 2 years, when Argentyuve came, I gave God thanks! The little girl would have the best educated native woman in the Colony; a civilized lady; one whose natural traits gave her distinction any where, and whose training under Mrs. Bushnell, and experience as School Matron fitted her

1888 August to guide, control, and command. She was only 35 years of age; unlike Handi, was in good health, strong, and active. She was proud spirited; and, unlike the 5 incompetent, would not submit to unauthorised dictation; and, yet, unlike Handi, had self control, and would not engage in a wordy quarrel.

I determined that she should not be last to me, as Handi had been. I rehearsed to her the whole story of Handi: told her to be respectful to my sister; to be scrupulously careful not to interfere in any way on my sister's departments; and, on the other hand, not to submit to any dictation in regard to either myself or you.

For myself and you, I gave her full liberty and authority. And, I told her that I would so inform my sister:— that I earnestly hoped there would arise no difficulty:— But, that, if there did, I would not make the mistake I had made in the Handi; that there would be no compromise with my sister.

Then, I privately and kindly told you Aunt what I had said to your governess. I reminded her of all the burdens I had borne for 2 years just because of my kindness in having saved her shame in the difficulties with Handi. I begged her to let your governess entirely alone. And said that if she continued her interferences, I would openly sustain my grievance.

I have never known what your Aunt thought of that conversation. I think that she did not appreciate an aspect of it. I myself had always always given her

1888 such large liberty in my own affairs, and had so August consulted her wishes as to her own rights, and interests, that, I think, she could not take in the idea that there was any person or part of the house that was not under her control. It was pleasant to have authority and control, even if, as in your case, she had declined all responsibility.

—

- " , 24. "Has been an evil day. It began evil; and Mary did not seem well, and made trouble about being dressed. In the noon, had to discipline her by tying her feet for a few minutes, for disobeying me about going to the girls' kitchen. It was hard to blame her; for, the real fault was Aziza's. In afternoon, Mary woke fretful; and, after I had quieted her, and left, she would not let Aziza dress her; and I had again to discipline her. She did not want Aziza punished this morning. And, to night, in the bath room, the last parrow was that I would not let her romp any longer," but required her to go to bed.
- Sept. 12. Wednesday. "Sent Argentywe, with the crew to Njome, to visit her brother, until Saturday."
- " , 15. "Sent to Jena for ompavo (thatch). The canoe returned early, bringing also Argentywe, whom Mary was anxious to have come back."
- " , 17. "I think it was the 17<sup>th</sup> that sister Bella had some friction with Argentywe about Mary's clothes."

The day came:- One afternoon, I handed Argentywe, while I was watching you asleep in your crib, a

1888 bath of linen, and told her to make you new  
 sheets and pillow cases. That was play for her.  
 Sister heard the sound of the tearing of the stiff  
 linen, and hastened to see what it was.  
 In my adjacent study, I heard, "What's that  
 you're doing?" "Making sheets and pillow-  
 cases." "Whom for?" "For Mary." "Who  
 told you to do so?" "Doctor Karsan." "Don't  
 you do any thing about it, till I show you  
 how." "I know how" (and she went on tearing);  
 "I made for Mrs Bushnell, during 10 years. And  
 I will obey Dr. Karsan, who told me to do this."  
 "Well! I'll see about that!"; and she went  
 away.

I sat quietly, and had made  
 no sign. Sister's tones had begun with dictation,  
 and ended in anger. Your governess spoke  
 quietly, slowly, evenly, without excitement, and  
 respectfully; but self-respecting.

Anyentywe made no complaint to me. But,  
 to my amazement, in the evening, in Anyentywe  
 we's presence, your Aunt demanded of me  
 whether I had directed the bed clothing to be  
 made. I told your Aunt that I had; that I  
 had once heard her words; and I wished <sup>her</sup> to give  
 the governess no directions whatever about  
 any thing concerning you or myself.

From that day, my sister had no kind word to  
 you for Anyentywe, and joined her enemies who  
 kept repeating, even for years after she had been  
 restored to the communion of the Church, and  
 on to the year of her death, the errors of her &

1888 shadowed years. But, Anyentyewe, nobly,  
 September. never look any revenge by disrespect in either  
 words or manner.

In my diaries, I wrote of your governess, as  
 "Janie H."; and you always addressed her, as  
 "Ma Janie". (The "Ma" is not our English contrac-  
 tion for Mamma, it is a native word; a title  
 of respect, equivalent to "Mr." or "Mrs.") But,  
 she preferred her native name, I subsequently  
 used with the Anyentyewe. And that is the  
 name that is carved on the monument I  
 placed over her grave at Baraka.

" 24. "Finishing the repairs and painting of the "Keller-Howard",  
 which Mr. Bacon has given a new life to, as it now  
 leaks very little." The boat was more than  
 10 years old, and had done great service. Mr. Bacon  
 was a Swiss, a cabinet maker by trade, a lay  
 missionary, who had come with 2 French Prot.  
 missionaries, Rev. Messrs. Allegret and Teissens, who  
 were exploring the Kongo interior; and, not just then  
 needing his assistance, they had left him as an  
 aid in our Mission.

### Journey to Kângwe.

" 26. "Loaded up, and started at 8.50. A.M., with 20  
 souls all told, in the "Keller-Howard", closely crowded  
 with baggage. In 2 hours, stopped for dinner at  
 Anyentyewe's mother's trading-house at Njombe,  
 where she and little Igo were to stay till returned  
 from Kângwe. . . . Stopped a few minutes at Njambe."

1888 at Bitâgâ Lagoon, and he offered Mary a little monkey.  
 September . . . . . On to the Sakuma village, a very large one, of  
 Ajâgû and Mané [? of my people]. A woman  
 gave Mary sugar-cane. Another woman, who  
 was pregnant, wanted to gaze on Mary, in order  
 that her child might be like her." (There is  
 a thorough belief, among the natives, in "matu-  
 nal impressions.")

" .28. Arrived at Kângû; at Mr. Good's new house on  
 the Hill. "Bertie Good glad to meet Mary."

" .29. Saturday. "Stayed with Mary from after noon Pre-  
 paratory-Service Meeting. She had run against a  
 chair on the porch, and cut her lip. She cried  
 herself to sleep on my lap. . . . Mary not well, <sup>at</sup> night."

" .30. Sabbath. "Preached in the morning for Mr. Good;  
 then left church immediately, and did not stay  
 at the Communion Table, but went to call sister  
 Bella; and I stayed with Mary all the rest of  
 the day in the house. Was amazed to hear that  
 the Session had admitted Mânandi."

Mânandi was a very unwholesome person who had  
 deserted from my employ at Talaguga. It was  
 a frequent thing that my deserters and other  
 delinquents found favor with Mr. Good.

(Oct. 1. "Mary was better, but still weak. . . . In the after-  
 noon, went on the Hill, to see the new house, with  
 Mary, sister Bella, and Mrs. Good."

" .2. "Mary was well again, except a cold in the head,  
 and cough."

" .3. "To day, Mary well, apparently, and playing; except  
 that she had a red (not irritating) eruption, which

1888 I supposed was the outcome of her intestinal irritation."

October

Journey back to Talaguza.

" 4. "did not go to bed on the night of Wed'y, but dozed off and on till 3.30, A.M. of the 4<sup>th</sup>; awakened the crew; sent down the baggage to the boat at the water-side at 4, A.M. Mrs Good prepared some tea. Wakened and dressed Mary; and was off from the Andändi landing at 5, A.M. At Azeiza with her newly-married husband Ogandaga. We had to pull an hour's distance, around the island. Reached Wäemann's at exactly 6, A.M. And, 20 minutes later, the "Akole" started with us and our boat in tow."

It had in tow also its own surf-boat heavily laden with salt, which caused us to move slowly; so that, only after dark, we reached a certain Mägenönö village, far below where, in the morning, we had hoped to reach. "When we left Kängur in the morning, Mary seemed well; and, on the steamer, ate well; and slept on rugs on the deck a long while in the afternoon. When she woke, she vomited, and was purged of a chylous-colored mucous liquid. I was startled at the sudden change in her condition. I think it was due to a recession of Tuesday's eruption; but, at the time, I thought that a banana and asparagus had disagreed with her. [I believe now that, though the day was warm, you were lying in a draught, and that a cold settled on your bowels.] All of us went ashore. I miserably night with Mary, who plead for water to drink, and I would give her but

1888

October

very little; very painful to resist her pleadings."

That is the slight record of my diary. But, that night is burned into my memory, as one of the few terrible nights I have had with you. Would God I could forget it! Your pitiful pleadings ring in my ears to day. I positively hear your tones of 19 years ago. I thought I was doing rightly; God forgive me if I made a mistake! Whatever you suffered, I have suffered more. You probably do not remember it. I can never forget it. You & vomiting and purging, often simultaneous, continued at frequent intervals, almost all night. You became so limp and weak that you could not sit up without being held. The surroundings were sufficiently comfortable, as a camp. The house was a large abandoned trading-house, which the white owner (an agent of Holt) had just given me, for use of the mission, and I would repair it for an evangelist's station. I had bedding for you on the floor, and mosquito-net. In the same room was your Aunt, under her net on the native bedstead; and 2 or 3 of our little native children. In an adjoining room was Aziza happy with her husband. Gradually, all fell asleep but you and I. You slept fitfully, and woke with your paroxysms of pain. You asked for water. I was afraid to let you drink any water, especially of the river or of the village, while your dysentery continued. I do not know



- 1888  
October why I did not think to boil water. But, you wanted cold water. You plead. I gave you only teaspoonfuls, just to moisten your mouth. You were not naughty. You did not scream or rebel. You plead, O! so pitifully, "O! Father! I'm your thirsty little girl!" My heart! my heart! I refused you; gently, but, all the same, I refused you; and gave you only the teaspoonfuls.
- " .5. Friday." Up by 5. A.M., and off on the "Akéle" by 6. A.M. Mary's nausea diminishing, but her dysentery still bad. Gave her little sips of limeade, little sips of water, some spirits of niter, and rice-water. Anxious for steamer to get on. Angwe [one of our Fang lads] had joined us from his village during the night. Passed Akuri's village [another lad] early; he was not in sight nor waiting for us. Report that 2 villages were in ambush for my boat, in revenge for the death of 3 of their people drowned in de Kerraoul's service. [The Fang idea of holding any white man responsible for the misdeed of any other white man <sup>only a report</sup>.] Stopped at Njigâ's village for beer and Mana. Steamer stopped at Kere-volo for fire-wood. Stopped at Njome for Argentywe and Iga. Mary distressed for water which I feared to give her. The coming of Argentywe aroused her. Finally, at Talaguga by 3.15. P.M. She revived immediately. A hot bath benefitted her; and she slept tolerably well. I sat up late, making up prescriptions for "Cordie on Diseases of Children."
- " .6. Saturday" Mary rose with energy; but soon fell

1888 back into weakness, though somewhat better in all  
 October respects. . . . Mary's diarrhoea less, and she  
 willing to ride slowly in her carriage in my  
 bed-room and the study."

"7. Sabbath. - "There was a large audience in the  
 Chapel on Sabbath. Argentyewe and Sister  
 Bella alternately stayed all day with Mary, who  
 was in frequent dozings; would eat nothing,  
 and her fecal passages were still too frequent,  
 and too thin, though very much improved  
 in biliary color, by the Colomet, ~~of~~ <sup>Spence</sup>,  
 Acetate of lead, and Hyaseyemus (see page 216  
 of Bondie) given every 3 hours. For food, there  
 was rice-water, gum arabic water (in tea, rough  
 mixture.) Her cough was spasmodic, but  
 frequent. In the evening - bathing, Sister  
 was so unquiet to me and Argentyewe, that  
 I could not tranquilise my mind in evening  
 Chapel; and, having begun the Service, left it  
 for Mbora to conclude, and returned to take  
 charge of Mary myself. Sister was vexed, and  
 left me and Argentyewe; and we did not see  
 her again that night. Had a long talk, very  
 long after midnight, with Argentyewe?"

"8. Monday. "Mary better, but still with no appetite.  
 Stayed with Mary most of the day. Gave her  
 some quinine in the evening: it vomited but  
 she bravely swallowed it down again, and kept  
 it all."

"9. "Mary rose in the morning suddenly better, talking,  
 and trying to play. And this energy she kept up all

- 1888  
 October day. Had a very serious talk with Angentyewe in the evening." I do not remember what that <sup>talk</sup> was.
- " .10. Wednesday. "Angentyewe was distressed about something; but, was relieved by a long conversation with me. A quiet day". I do not remember the subject of that conversation.
- " .11. "In the house a good deal with Mary who had not yet entirely recovered from the effects of her disease. . . . Overseeing the completion of the house of Aziza."
- " .14. Sabbath. "The French Govt. native agent Ongân at Muling, with his little sister, who is Angentyewe's cousin, and who remained the rest of the day here". I do not understand that; perhaps I made a mistake of "sister" for "daughter"; or, perhaps he was A's cousin, though she called him "uncle".
- " .16. Tuesday. "To day, for the first time in my life, complaint was made to me against Mary, that she had "lâwâ-ed" (insulted) any one. The complainant was little Adzâ. The other children were indignant at him for complaining against a little child who meant no evil." Insults and actual curses were the constant causes of almost daily fights in the native villages, and they very often made trouble on our Mission-premises. You spoke only the Mpongwe (except that, to me, I required you to speak in English), and you had probably picked up some words that were insulting, but whose force you did not appreciate. I took no notice of the complaint. Adzâ, a Fang, a Christian, is living in the French Mission <sup>service</sup> at Talaguzza.

1888

## My journey to Mâgenênê.

- October "I started, with 2 canoes, to locate Agoujo at the  
 " .17. village Mâgenênê. Evening meeting; I was sleepy; and Agoujo held another after I went to bed. I heard the interested inquiries of some men talking with him. Could not sleep for memory of Mary's piteous cries for water 2 weeks ago, on that very spot."
- " .18. "Started back up river. .... On to Bitâjâ at 2 P.M. in Njambi's house [a trader, formerly one of my workmen]. Serious talk with Njambi about his drinking &c. .... Njambi gave me a monkey for Mary. On to Njome, and stayed at Anyentyume's brother Antyewe's. Slept in his neatly kept room of his dead wife. Did not sleep well, was thinking of many things."
- " .19. "Moved rapidly, and was at Talaguga by 10.30. A.M. Mary in ecstasies at my coming. Rejoicing over Njambi's monkey. Anyentyume's welcome of me... Mary in good health."
- ÷
- " .20. Saturday. "Anyentyume fixed a strong band with which to tie the monkey to the little chain I had provided."
- " .25. "Was very depressed all day; almost all the workmen were very unsatisfactory. Am disappointed also with Anyentyume. I seem not to understand her". I have no memory of the facts or incidents of that date. But I have no doubt now that my attack of "blues" was largely to blame, not only as regarded your journey, but my workmen,

1888 "Sabbath, Oct. 28, Mary was not well all day."

October 30. "Leaving Monkâni [one of my workmen] at painting of Anyentyuwe's room up stairs, went in the "Sua", with her and Iza, to have her visit her uncle Ongân at Azeange island [the Gov<sup>t</sup> post, 5 miles up the river]. Took Mary along, and she behaved very nicely. Was  $3\frac{1}{4}$  hours on the way; the water strong and swift. .... At Azeange, the 3 Trading-houses very busy buying ivory and india-rubber, from the crews of the Government canoes just arrived from the Interior. Mr. McTaggart (in Mr. Mooney's place) gave Mary a kitten, which she had asked him for while I was absent at Mr. Barrett's store. A pleasant ride down river with Mary, arriving by 1.30. P.M."

" 31. Wednesday. "In the afternoon, sent Abumba with canoe and crew to Azeange, to bring back Anyentyuwe. They returned after dark, at 7.30. P.M. Abumba acted unpleasantly, in unjustly giving the blame for their late arrival to Anyentyuwe, saying that she was not ready at the appointed time."

This she denied. It is true that a fault of your excellent governess was that she generally was not ready on time (but, she usually made up for it by getting ready at the last moment with extraordinary rapidity and success). But, it is true also, that she was perfectly truthful. I always took her word against any one else's. I think that the true state of the case was, that, as, in any of my difficulties with my people, she was loyal to me, and informed on them, they sought means to

1888  
 Novemb., try and revenge themselves on her, their enmity was increased by the fact of <sup>her</sup> being of a tribe (Mpongwe) who called themselves (and really were) superior to their tribe (the Galwa). Also, even the best native men, looked on all women as inferior to themselves; and they resented the prominence I gave her.

" .2. "Anyentywe cleaned my room thoroughly on the 2<sup>d</sup> of Nov.; and re-arranged the carpet!"

That carpet was your mother's.

" .5. Monday,..... Then, about 10. A.M., I laid down, sick with fever. Anyentywe was very attentive in attending to my wants..... The difficulties between her and sister Kella increasing."

" .6. "Finished a small set of shelves, and a little table for Anyentywe's room up stairs."

Another of my journeys to Mâgenoné.

" .11. With 2 canoes and a load of building material, went down river to the place Mâgenoné, to repair and put in order the house for the evangelist Agoujo.

" At Mâgenoné by 5. P.M. Felt very lonely and sad at night, in the memory of the dreadful night there with Mary's diarrhoea 2 months ago."

" .15. I worked diligently with the 10 members of my 2 crews for 3 days at putting the house in order for Agoujo. Then, leaving one canoe (for Agoujo's use) I combined the 2 crews into the other one, on the 15<sup>th</sup>; and pulled back rapidly to Talageya by 7. P.M. "Mary's frantic welcome of joy!"

- 1888  
 Nov. 18. "Sabbath evening, at 7 o'clock, the "Duala" anchored near the house. A Mpongwe woman came ashore to spend the night with Angentywe."
- " 19. Monday. "I was up at 3. A.M., waited to see any life on the "Duala"; went off at 5. A.M., and brought ashore 4 Bags of Rice, 8 boxes, 20 boards, and a small mail. Letters from Dr. Gasman, and Jenn. Gasman. Opened the boxes, and was rejoiced to find the long-expected shoes for Mary, the undershirts, the wagon, and other playthings." When we left, in 1891, we gave that wagon to the Bannians; they left it for others. I saw its broken remnants at Libreville in 1905.
- " 21. While at Mâgeni, on those three days Nov 12-14, I had fallen into a hole, and injured my knee. It did not hurt much at the time. But, a week later, by the 20<sup>th</sup>, it was very painful, formed abscesses, and compelled me to remain in a chair, carefully poulticing it:
- Dec. 1. When pay day, Dec. 1<sup>st</sup>, came, "I sat in the storeroom; and, with the aid of Mbala [one of the workmen] to hand things; and Angentywe to measure off yards, I paid the month's wages. [I could not have trusted them that they would not favor themselves; but, she was honest].
- "Effie" (Ovanga) [still living at Libreville] Ongân's wife, who is visiting at Râpântyâmbâis [a Mpongwe trader] came to see <sup>on</sup> Angentywe's machine, expecting to stay over Sabbath; but, in the evening, she changed her mind, and asked me to send

1888  
 December tree back to Kápântzãmbã." Here is revealed  
 a great advantage that Aryentzwe had over  
 poor Hardi. In the days of the latter, there was  
 less communication with the sea-coast; and, of  
 the native traders, very few were of her tribe (the  
 Benga). She missed society. But, by the time that  
 your governess came, communication was very  
 frequent, and many of the sub-traders were  
 of her Mpongwe tribe, some of them her relatives,  
 e.g. her uncle Ongân and her brother Ayilino.

27. 14. Friday. "My knee allows me to walk without  
 pain." That had been a very long, and painful,  
 and even dangerous inflammation, that inca-  
 pacitated me for work, or attending on you.  
 But, I was no longer anxious as to your being  
 cared for, after the arrival of your governess in  
 July.

" 15. Saturday. I packed a box of clothing of your mother's  
 to send to Miss Hattie Todd. "Making bed frames  
 for the expected native visitors to Pustlyby in  
 January next." That was the third selection  
 of your mother's clothing. Four years before, I had  
 been willing to part with only a portion. The larger  
 part, I felt, belonged to you. But, as the years  
 passed, and it was easier to buy new garments  
 that fitted you than to cut down your mother's;  
 and the materials would spoil in Africa's  
 damp climate before you could be able to use  
 them, I thought they would best fulfill your  
 own and your mother's wishes, by sending them  
 to Miss Todd, a relative, who, subsequently, took



1888 more care of you (up to the time of her death)  
 December than did any of your other relatives.

" .19. "An unpleasant discussion between sister  
 Bella and Anyentyewe." At first in August,  
 when your Aunt began her dictations of Any-  
 ntynew, the latter <sup>either</sup> only listened quietly, or replied  
 respectfully, according to my desire. But, as  
 my sister persisted in disregarding my wishes  
 (and even her own promises) I told her that I  
 washed my hands of all responsibility for what  
 my assistant might say in self-defense.  
 After that, ~~you~~ though your governess never broke  
 out into the loud angry quarrels that mar-  
 ked Handi's differences with your Aunt, she  
 "answered back", with firmness, but with dignity.

### Excursion

" .26. "In the afternoon, an excursion to May's Ozyëzi,  
 and allowed her to bathe to her full delight in the river."

At Jalaguga, the river was so deep,  
 right up to the banks, and so swift, that bathing  
 was scarcely safe. But, of the 2 brooks that ran  
 from the mountain, the larger, down the "Ravine"  
 (from which we took our drinking water) was safe  
 for you. So was the other, in the "Gulley". For 2  
 years previous, you had gone to these brooks, almost  
 daily, when you were well, 9 months of the year.  
 But, after Anyentyewe came, so perfect was my con-  
 fidence in her judgment and in her faithfulness  
 that she would herself keep her eye on and hand on  
 you, and not delegate you to some child (as any

1888 of your & incompetents would have done), that I  
 December allowed her to take you into the river with her  
 own Iga. I observed that she always stood beyond  
 you, in a depth deeper than what you were in.  
 And you were not venturesome.

### My Journey to Kängwe

- " 27. Neither you nor your Aunt accompanied me, as I  
 went to the Kängwe Konvencion, when I started  
 down river on Thursday Dec. 27<sup>th</sup>. I conducted the  
 entire Services, baptizing 8 persons on Sabbath,  
 " 30. December 30<sup>th</sup>, 1888, Mr. Hood leaving me, on the  
 "Akile", to the sea coast at Cape Lopez, with the  
 trader, Mr. Caruthers, who, we thought, was dying.  
 Making a more rapid return than I ever  
 before had done with a canoe, I arrived again at  
 January Salaguga about 2.30. P.M. of Jan'y 3<sup>rd</sup> 1889.  
 "Welcomed by Mary's frantic joy."

### 1889

- " 5. Saturday, "Sent canoe and crew to take Angentypou  
 to Njombe, to see her brother..... The canoe returned  
 with her at 5.30. P.M. She had not seen her  
 brother; he was down at Agvilaka."  
 " 7. "Busy at fixing up a variety of small conveni-  
 ences for the coming of Presbyter expected this  
 week on the "Falaba".  
 " 9. "Mary's thoughtfulness about my sore leg, and  
 boils on my breasts." The "sore leg" was not  
 the inflamed knee of December. That was well.  
 The new affliction was deep seated boils.

- 1889  
 Jan'y. 13. "At noon, the "Duala" came, and put off our mail. In the mail was a book for Mary, and a scrap-book for her from little Mary King". I ~~do not~~ remember that ~~was~~ Mary King was a girl at Barneget.
- " 23. Wednesday. "The Duala came bringing the expected guest for Presbytery: Rev. and Mrs. Marling, from Angora Gaboon river, and Mrs. Ogden assisting with their 2 infants; Mr. Reading, and Njivo, and Elder Owondo from Baraka, Libreville; Licentiate Etijani and Stongolo, from Koube, Senit's; Rev. A. C. Good, and his 6 crew for his boat, and his Elder Jongwe; and a member of the Mission, Mr. Menkel, and his daughter Grace. She is married, and living now in Philadelphia, a Mr. Robinson.

### Meeting of Presbytery and Mission

- " 24. "Mbora in a hurry to have the consultation with Njivo, whether she would come back to him and live with him. She utterly refused."
- We had meetings of Presbytery and Mission, mornings, afternoons, and nights; crowding work tremendously; for, Mr. Good said he would not stay more than 3 days.
- " 29. Tuesday. "Before it was day ight, Mr. Good was up, loading his boat, and off with his crew, and Njivo, Mr. Menkel and Grace. Some of the rest of us went on an excursion to Mary's Ozyjigè, and lunched there." While a portion went on to Arange, "I remained with Mary, Aziza, and a lad Nkenyani, Mary was delighted with her bath."

1889

My boat takes the Native brethren.

Jan'y. 31. Meetings having been completed, I sent the "Kelly-Howard" with a crew of 8, to take a portion of the company to Kāngwe, they remained, visiting us, Rev and Mrs Marling and their 2 children and 2 little servants and Mrs Ogden. You had a great deal of attention shown you by all the visitors, and you had great plays with the various children. I found that the white ants had invaded your mother's little boat the "Swan".

Feb'y. 2. Saturday. We all walked up to the hill house, to see your birth-place. And I took the visitors to your mother's Pool, up the Ravine.

" 10. "Very warm weather. Mary's boils continue"

### Sister Bella's Journey

" 15. Sister Bella, with a crew of 7, took Mrs Ogden down to Kāngwe, in the "Evangeline".

" 16. Saturday. "The "Basilic" passed up about 7.30. A. M., and Mr. and Mrs Marling, in the "Kelly Howard" (which had returned from Kāngwe) with a weak crew of 8, followed it to A'ange: and returned at 6. P. M. Anjerutiguwe and I took care of their little boy, though neither of us was well."

" 20. The Marlings left, in the morning of the 20<sup>th</sup>, on the "Gambia". In the evening, Sister Bella returned, towed by the "Athelä".

" 26. "Mary no longer has her tumbler of smilt and partridge immediately on awaking in the mornings, but is dressed first, and comes to the breakfast-table."

1889

## Excursion

March 8. Friday. "In the morning, sat with my sore leg, dictating the arrangements of tools in the tool-room; and, in the afternoon, in sister's boat, with her and Mary, to Mary's Ozyje." "Don" followed us a long way."

" 11. Monday. "Beginning to gather the baggage for my journey with Mary to Kanguwe." The object of the journey was to go as chairman of a committee of Prefecture, with Mr. Good, to organise 2 new churches out of the membership of the original 1st Ogowé church of Kanguwe. Although I was suffering with an enormous boil on my right thigh, I went at that time because Mr. Good had notified me that he was finally ready.

Also, Argentyne was to go to Gabon. When, a year before, that outrage of a false charge of theft had been laid against her, she was 100 miles from Liberville, and was hurried away, as a prisoner, on a French gun-boat, being compelled suddenly to leave behind her sheep and goats and other property. She was going back to Sette Lavourne, to recover those goods.

## Journey to Kanguwe

" 13. Wednesday. "Off from Salagaya by 6. A.M., with 8 crew, and Argentyne, Iga, and Mary. Inquired at Njonne for her brother Nyiligo; he was not there. Passing Ikozo, a Fang hailed us, and held up to view a human arm, offering it for sale as "meat". He said they had just come from Abango creek, and had killed two people there." That is the bare outline of my diary's memorandum of a remarkable instance of

1889 cannibalism. You were old enough to remember the  
 March incident; but, of course, you did not appreciate  
 it at the time. I had never told you of cannibalism; I did not talk to you about such  
 things. But, it is quite probable that you had <sup>over</sup>heard  
 your attendants talk about it and a great many  
 things connected with the-Fang life.

That day, the crew had rowed well, and I was  
 allowing them to rest on their oars; while I, at  
 the rudder, guided the boat, as it was carried on  
 by the current just - at that place. Sitting with you,  
 my side-view was obstructed by the thatch-house  
 I had built over the stern to protect us from rain.  
 I was looking only forward. I heard voices, but I  
 had not regarded them; I was interested only in  
 getting ahead. The crew said to me, "The village  
 people are calling to you." I did not care to stop.  
 "They are offering something for sale." I looked  
 over my shoulder as we sped past the village. So  
 did you. I saw something. I think you saw it. It  
 was an entire human arm cut off at the shoulder  
 and a man was holding it up by the wrist.  
 They had had a fight at a creek which I know.  
 A part of a cannibal victor's triumph is to eat his  
 enemy. They had more flesh than they could eat,  
 and they were willing to sell. "Come, buy meat! Come,  
 buy meat!" I do not think that they were  
 calling to me; they would not offer that to a white  
 man. I do not think they had seen me. Evidently,  
 they were calling to the crew. But, they were not canni-  
 bals. I had known of cannibalism before, but never

1889  
March so openly acknowledged. On the way, we were met by the "Salaba" at anchor. "Capt. Watkins not very obliging in arrangements for Anyentyewe as a prospective passenger from Kängwe..... Below the Kungye river mouth, came a heavy rain; but Anyentyewe, Iga, Mary, and I kept dry under the thatched-house over the stern.

Landed at Andëndi beach at 7. P.M. No one there to meet us, or to welcome, or to tell us where we were to go to. Presently, one of the Andëndi house-servants, Njai, said that Mr. Good had left word that we were to come to his house on the Hill. Then came Mont. Garmien (the teacher of French) to welcome us; and presently, Mr. Koreou, went to the Andëndi house, and sent on ahead Anyentyewe and Iga, and Mary carried by one of our people, and led by Mr. Good's lad who had come with a lantern. (The distance was a quarter of a mile,

I waited till all the baggage was discharged and piled in the Andëndi dining-room; and sent up to the Hill certain pieces of baggage which were needed by us at once. Then, I walked up the long path alone. Welcomed at Mr. Good's, Mary happy, playing with Bertie, and with a little bush-cat kind of beast. [Perhaps, a civet.] Anyentyewe washed Mary while I ate supper. Long talk with Mr. Good about arrangements for our journey, and about probabilities of steamers for Anyentyewe to go to Savoo." He insisted that she should not go on any steamer leaving before our return, lest any care of you should fall on Mr. Good. I know that Mr. Good ~~that Mr. Good~~ would willingly take that care for a day or two; but he forbade me to ask her..... "My thigh painful with its large phlegmon."

1889  
March 14.

Thursday. The next day, we were busy at Andindé, dividing my boxes for my journey with Mr Good, and Angentyeur's for his, not on the "Falaba" with Miss Harding, the Coloud missionary, but, on the "Duala", expected on the 23<sup>rd</sup>; by which time (it was assumed) Mr Good and I would have

See page 421 returned.

My journey organising churches.

Mr Good and I started down river that same day. The journey was a painful one to me with my sore thigh; but, we organised 2 churches, did much examination of candidates, baptised, and held the Lord's Supper. And we were on our way back to Kängwe.

" 24.

Sabbath. The "Duala" passed down while we were at the village of Wombâliya, about noon. Two handkerchiefs were seen waving to us, one supposed to be Miss Harding's, and Mr Good was displeased at the probability of the other being Angentyeur's, as he thus assumed that Mr Good would be having the care of you. And, yet, the 23<sup>rd</sup> was his own date that he had made for Angentyeur's going. (It proved true.) He had miscalculated as to our being able to do all the needed work, and get back to Kängwe before the 23<sup>rd</sup>.

Ajiza was at Wombâliya, she having left Talaguga some time before. "She came to complain against me, because Mr Good had refused to baptise her, on the ground of my report to him of her habit of lying. When I mentioned Angentyeur as my witness, she said she w<sup>d</sup> quarrel <sup>with</sup> Angentyeur for that."



1889 Monday. The next day, Mr. Good started early, and had  
 March. 25. tied the boat, being still displeased at your govern-  
 ess having gone on the "Duala", (though that was  
 what himself had arranged for), thus leaving you  
 as a care on Mr. Good. (I had not seen himself as  
 considerate of her in other ways and times.)

In the afternoon, though it was still lame, we climbed  
 the steep hill side at the rear of the house. "4-1"

saw Mary sitting. Her glad welcome, and glad  
 repetition of, "My dear father comes to me!", all the  
 rest of the afternoon. Howling of chimpanzees  
 at night. The story of the leopard attacking Mr.  
 Good's big dog "Dick".

### Journey back to Talaguga.

" 27.

Wednesday. The crew were so slow to come up the  
 Hill to me for the boxes, that, at 6.30 A.M., leaving  
 Mary asleep, I went all the way to Andindé to call  
 them. .... Hurried back to the Hill, reading, on the way,  
 a letter Agonjo gave me from Argentywar which she  
 had written at the Trading-house on Sat. y 23, whither  
 she had gone to await the "Duala". He wrote  
 hastily; took Mary, and hastened down again to Andindé,  
 and was off by 8. A. M. Had 11 crew; so I put Agonjo  
 at the rudder by me, and devoted myself to Mary."

Stopped at a village for the night. "Mary very  
 tired and sleepy. Soon went to bed with her, leaving  
 evening-prayers to Agonjo."

" 28.

Thursday. "Mary had a little strip of cloth, which the  
 village women said was their's; and, I did not understand  
 her statement; and, for a little while, doubted her when

1889 she said she had found it at Kāngwe. But, she  
 March was right." [I do not remember the case.  
 A great many bolts of cloth were of the same pattern;  
 and those women may have had a piece like  
 the one you had.] "Warm day, but the thatch-  
 house over the stern protected us.... Stiff, strong  
 water: slow progress.... Hope of reaching Kere  
 volo failed, and I arrived at Omponi Isusa.  
 At dusk, reached its lower landing. The  
 Bakele people gave me only a tumble down  
 hut, which I blamed Ndāmbé [one of my own  
 men] for considering good enough for me. I  
 was vexed, and ordered my things back into the  
 boat; and we dropped down river a few  
 hundred yards, and built a fire in the forest,  
 and Mary and I slept in the boat. Very un-  
 comfortable."

" .29. Friday. "Started again at 7. A. M. .... The early  
 dinner at the lower landing of the Bitāgā  
 village where Njāmbé had been trading near  
 the fishing Lagoon. Mary went ashore: I did  
 not. .... Reached Talagega at candle light.  
 Our coming was observed, and the Chinese lanterns  
 were lighted for a welcome. Mary had been  
 sleeping for 2 hours. Glad to get home. .... Sat  
 up at night, hearing sister Bella's report, and  
 giving mine."

April. 1. Monday. "Big wash of Mary's and my clothing poiled  
 on the late journey."

" .7. Sabbath. "Poulticed the boils on my leg. Mwanjano

- 1889  
 April sick". She was the wife of Mbala, one of my workmen,  
 I employed her for you during the absence of Angentywe,  
 and in the place of Aziza.
- " .8. Monday. "Mwanyemo washed Mary's clothes, but could  
 do no more."
- " .9. Tuesday. "Mwanyemo not working at all."
- " .10. Wedy. "Have been almost confined to the house by  
 new boils on my right thigh. Using hot water to  
 bathe them, instead of poultices."
- " .12. Friday. "Tried poultices again; but they did not  
 relieve me as much as the hot water did. Sister  
 Bella also suffering from invariable skin, neuralgia,  
 and tooth ache. For years, we have not been so  
 few at Salaguga, and so many of us ailing"

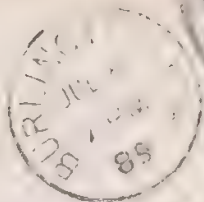
Your Aunt's Journey to Nquilaka.

- " .24. Wedy. "About 9. A. M., sister Bella started in her  
 "Evangeline", with a crew of 6, for a journey of 3 days  
 down river to Nquilaka. .... A quiet day with  
 so many away. .... Abumba conducted Prayer-  
 Meeting, as I stayed with Mary."
- May. 1. "Pâwa [Abumba's wife] is sick; and I have been  
 unable to ask her to do any mending the while  
 that Angentywe is away."
- " .10. Saturday. "With Agonjo, going, as usual (on Sat-  
 urdays) to the villages toward Asange, I sent to  
 buy Mary a dish with a cover like a gorilla. She  
 was very much pleased."
- " .16. "Pâwa is sewing for me, while Abumba is away,  
 doing Mary's and my mending, until Ange-  
 ntywe returns."

IF NOT CALLED FOR IN TEN DAYS, RETURN TO

W. W. NASSAU,

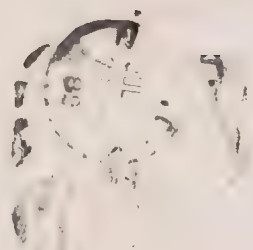
BURLINGTON, - - IOWA



Rev. W. W. Nassau Ms  
Gaboon  
Gaboon & Liberia Mission  
West Coast - Africa

Recd. Sept. 28<sup>th</sup> 1889  
Dated July 8<sup>th</sup>  
from  
Buster Wilkin

Miss



Burlington Iowa  
July 8 1857

My dear Bro - I rec'd to-day a letter from Sister Della - enclosing a note to-mabel & a few fine lines. The letter tells me that she is quite growing more & more stiffed up by rheumatism & the effects of the climate - She tells me also that you are not well - She seems now to believe that a change is necessary for the health of both of you - I am glad that at last you both begin to think so - It only remains now for both of you to make your arrangements to come to America at once - Sister speaks in her letter of getting ready by December - Why delay until that time - She does not speak certainly of your coming on at that time, say that she does not know what your plans are - Now let me urge you to at once make your plans to come on at the same time with her & bring the dear little one with you - I think it would be very unfortunate if you should remain in Africa just now after Sister had to leave - The little one would miss her aunt - greatly & make her a great deal more of a care for you

You and the rest - now & it would be nice  
to talk it over before you break down entirely.  
Let me urge you to make arrangements  
to start for America before Dec -  
we shall be very glad to hear  
you come & stay with us a nice  
long visit - there will be no lack  
of homes for you etc -

I write this letter at once that  
it may get in in time & I  
have nothing in the way of  
news to tell you - In fact I  
have only to say & to leave you  
to decide the matter for all &  
to make arrangements at once  
to start for America - If you  
wish until some one comes in  
fill your place you may wait  
a long time & never come at all.  
We all send much love to  
all & hope to see you before  
an other time comes in -

Afflye yours Bro Wm Nassau

Dear Little Mary:

Dated May 1889

Brother Willie has shaken - so often of his little sister - who he always describes as being "so big" holding his hands about twenty inches apart. That your new sister has to remember the little girl she saw in the pictures, & she sent to America, then she knows that little girl will understand when she is told that she has one more person on this side of the ocean to love her. Remember that my name is just the same as yours, and that Brother Willie and Sister Mae will always have a little corner in their hearts where nobody but little Mary shall ever enter.

Your Sister Mae.



- 1889  
 May 29. "The house-boys do not treat Mary kindly in the afternoons, when she wants them to play with her."  
 June 5. Wed. y. "We are not strong at present. I am bilious. Mary with a cold; Renjago, abscess in his ear; Mbalu, with fever; Mbigino, a cold;" These were some of the workmen.  
 " .6. "Neither Mary nor I were well last night, and ~~we both took~~ <sup>we both</sup> medicine. I had a slight chill. In the afternoon Mary was much better. Went to her hill-house, for a walk with her."

### Your Letter to Miss Lombard.

- " .21. Miss Lombard, editress of the juvenile missionary magazine, "Over Sea and Land" (formerly "Children's Work") of the Philadelphia W. F. M. S., had sent a kind message to you. You made a funny remark to me about not liking the Owl (of which she had a picture on the magazine) as being of the "Matter kind". (Native Africans have a superstitious fear of owls; and Aziza had already made you afraid.) I reported your remark to her. She made reply. Then, I asked you to dictate a letter for me to write to her in your name. Of course, you said you did not know how. I asked you just to think of all the things you did day by day from morning to night, to tell me in your own words, and I would write it. This you readily did. The following letter, written, probably, about this date, was the result:- Miss Lombard, subsequently, became the wife of Rev. Claude R. Broadhead, of Laguna, New Mexico. Later, she died:-

1889  
June

"My father read to me your letter. I understood what all you say. But, do not fear that I will be tired to climb up the steps to your work room. I will come with my father. I am a strong girl, because I eat plenty. I did have plenty sickness [sickly] heat, [boils and eruptions]; but, my father gave me bitter tsam (quinine) ["tsam" was a word of your own for "medicine"] and 2 other kinds of tsam. So, Jesus made me well. I not cry when my father gave me tsam. I just drink it down quick. I know my letters; but, I not know how to write. So, my father says he will write for me, and I tell him the words to say.

I tell you what I do every day.

I sleep in mine crib in my father's room. Mine crib is near to his bed; so, if I get awake at night, and call, "Father!", he can reach over from his bed, put his hand on my head, and say, "What is it, little daughter?"

When I get awake in the morning, I jump over into my father's bed, and play with him, if he is there. But, I not always get awake as soon as he does. Sometimes he has rung the prayer-bell, and gone to the Prayer Room, to tsama ["tsing": a word of your own] with the people that work. When the bells ring, Mwanyens comes to dress me. And Ma Janie [Ma, a native title of respect] comes to comb my hair, and to talk nicely to me; for, I like her, and she is kind to me. My father calls her "Anyentjewe", and some people call her "Fando". Her little girl Iga comes too, with her kitten, to play with me while I dress. Mine's kitty does not like to come. It likes only to be wild. Iga's name is Iga nâmbé [Green wood], and her mother

1889  
June

calls her Oyongeno [Remembrance], and some people call her Josephine. But, I call her only Iga. She is 7 years old. And, we play all the time.

When my father comes back from the man, I say mine prayer to him. And, then, we sit down to table, my father, and Aunt Bella, and Ma Janie, and Iga, and me, all together. When I am done eating oat meal, we feed Don, and mine cats Falaba and Tommy, and mine's Kitty and Iga's, and the chickens, and the ducks. Then I say my lesson to my father in the Study. I can spell B-a = Ba; and, I know the Catechism [Catechism for Young Children, Presb. B<sup>d</sup> of Pres.] to "To reward Adam with life if he obeyed Him" [Answer 25.]

Then, I do many things: I go with Mwa nyeno and Adza and Igwa [2 Fang boys] to the Chapel, when the ground is wet, and run around the benches. Or, we take the mallets and knock croquet balls along the paths of the flower garden. Or, when Ombagho [the cook] is making bread, he gives me a piece of dough, and I make cakes. Or, I dig holes with my shovel and wheel barrow, pretend [pretend] I make garden like my father. Or, I sew; or play kintā [see-saw] under the house. Or, I play block house [alphabet blocks] or birds pictures [dissected birds and animals] on the floor in the Study where my father and Ma Janie can look at me, and help me; for, she sits there and sews and mends his and mine clothes.

Or, I do many other plays. I help Njēgā [leopard] sweep Aunt Bella's room with my little broom.

1889  
June

Oh, I look at Aunty Bella's plenty things in her boxes, when she takes the white ants away. Oh, on Monday and Thursday, I help Mwanjano wash mine's clothes.

When we are done dinner, there is no play; for the men, and Adzi, and all the boys, and Mwanjano, eat and rest in their own houses; and Ma Janie does something for herself. So, I have only Papa and Aunty Bella; and they read stories to me. But, sometimes, they are sleepy, and I am sleepy too. Then, when the bell rings for work again, Mwanjano comes and undresses me, and puts me to bed. Then, I am not sleepy; for, I hear Iga playing out of doors. I only sing in the crib, and pretend [pretend] talk to myself; till my father comes and says, "Now! little daughter! it is 3 o'clock! Jump up!" Then I jump into his arms, and say, "Father! carry [carry] me"; and he carries me a little while; and Mwanjano and Ma Janie come to dress me; and Iga comes, and tells me if she has found a toady [frog] in the Brook.

Then, I run out to Aunty Bella's School in the Prayer Room, and pay my lesson, and sing with the Fang boys. I like to sing, "Ji! A ka vö mädzim & nyini" [Jesus the water of life will give].

When School is done, Oh, then it is nice! I carry water in my little jar with the boys, from the Spring; and I play bando [tag], or Blind-man's-buff with them on the smooth soft grass of the clothes-ground in the shade of the mountain. Only, Iron makes me too much trouble. I don't like that dog now. He makes me fall. Oh, I walk

1899 up the hill side to Pâwa's house [wife of the native  
 June Elder] where my dear mother died.

And, when supper is done, and Aunty is tired, and  
 all the people are all done their work, and are  
 in their own houses, and Ma Janie is in the  
 kitchen boiling hot water for bathing herself, I  
 do only 2 things: I walk with my father in the  
 fruit-garden where he sees his trees grow; and  
 then we go to my dear mother's grave. I like  
 to go there. My father lets me play on the big  
 white stone; and I begin to learn A, B, C,  
 there. I can say all the big letters, MARY  
 BRUNETTE (FOSTER) NASSAU, and not  
 make any mistake; mine's name, and my  
 dear mother's name, and Papa's name.

Then, the sun is gone. And my father brushes my  
 teeth on the little porch by our room. And I can  
 see my evening star, or the little moon. And  
 I look at my father light the lamps.

Then, Aunty Bella is done being tired, and she  
 or Ma Janie plays with me, and sings to me,  
 or tells me stories while my father is in the prayer-  
 room.

When he comes back, he says, "Little  
 daughter! Time: 8 o'clock! Come to be washed!"  
 He washes me, and dresses me just now; for,  
 Ma Janie is away at Galoon. Then, I  
 say my prayers to him; and he tells me a  
 story about the Angels; or Satan [the Fall]; or  
 Samuel and woman what not has any baby  
 [Hannah]; or the Shepherds; or Herod; and I soon  
 go to sleep while he sings. Fong people.

1889  
June

call me *Agân-Talaguzza* [Maid-of-Talaguzza]."

To this, I added a short letter of my own:

"Miss Lombard will please excuse my abtunding myself, in adding some examples of a child's strange sayings, and a few lines for myself.

I thank her for her thoughtful sympathy, that found time, in the many tasks of her editorial chair, to gratify my little girl with such a bright letter.

May understood all, except the poetic description of flowers of spring peeping up to hear the robins sing. She knows nothing of Winter, or Spring, or Snow; does not know the words.

And I thank Miss Lombard very much also for her recognition of myself, in addressing the letter to my "care". It was a little thing to do; and may seem a small thing for which to render thanks. But, I value it; for, it credits me with the only thing to which I have devoted myself since my little girl's birth. So many letters and gifts come through sister Bella, for my little daughter, with, apparently, no knowledge of my existence, or that I have done or am doing any thing for my child. Please, do not misunderstand me as underrating what my dear sister has also done. She does a great deal for me, with her tact and order in the house, and her direction of my Pantry and Kitchen. But, this Housekeeping, with her Printing, Teaching, occasional Itinerations, and constant Correspondance, leaves her little time or strength for any aid to my care of baby."

1889

June

## Mary's Sayings

1. In the evening hour, I allow Mary to take off her shoes and stockings and outer garments, as as to be untrammelled in her room. One evening, one of her remaining under-garments, having been made on an expanded pattern, her Aunt laughed at her as "little Dutchman". Mary did not know what she meant, nor even was aware of the cause of the laughter, but, conscious of being ridiculed, she expostulated, "No! Aunt Bella, do not call me, 'little Dutch'; because I not Dutch. Father calls me 'little chicken', and 'little bird' and 'little angel', but he not calls me 'little Dutch'."

2. She is demonstrative. To show her love, she often pats any part of my body with what she calls "love spunks". One day, she startled me with, "When I go up Heaven, I see my dear Mother and my dear Jesus, I give them love 'spunks'."

3. At table, she repeats the close of the blessing asked, "for Jesus sake". One day, she immediately asked, "Father! you heard me?" "Yes, dear; I heard you. I like to have you pray so." "Jesus in Heaven hears me?" "He does; for, He sees His little-child." "And Heaven is not far?" "No: very near us." "Only, the clouds come up; we see only sky."

4. The night stories, for whose repetition she is just - these days calling, are: The Creation, and Fall of the Angels; and the Crucifixion. See

1889  
June  
interrupts me to voluntarily confess that, "Satan comes in my heart, and tells me not to do what you tell me to do. Then, I pray Jesus."

5. "Heaven" and "Jesus" are familiar words in her thought, and used daily in her improvised songs, especially during the afternoon hour-and-a-half, while she lies awake resting in her crib.

### Excursion.

"22. "Went in the "Swan", with Mary, to Arange Paste. Many Frenchmen just then at their dinner. Messrs de Keraul and Gargenel about to leave, and Mons Duval taking their place. As I would not [on your hesitation] enter to their table, Mons Duval set out a little table with cakes and tea and jelly for Mary and me. .... Abumba and <sup>his</sup> crew returned from Kangwe.

A letter by Abumba from Mr. Reading. Very much disappointed that Argentynewe is detained at Gaboon."

There is some inside history there:- Mr. R. had not only ceased to be my friend, he was secretly trying to injure me: because I, with all the other members of Presbytery, at the Meeting at Talajuga, in the preceding January, had declined to ordain him as a Minister. He directed his animosity especially against me, because of our former great friendship. We had hesitated about continuing his license to preach, and began to doubt even his sincerity. A committee had been appointed to investigate suspected forgeries in a Paper which he had brought with him purporting to be a ball for his Ministerial Services over the



- 1889 Gaboon church. I learned afterward that he was  
 June. solely misinformed. Aigentynne of the times of the  
 sailing of steamers from Gaboon to the Ogowe, so as to  
 prevent her returning to me. Not that he wanted her  
 himself; for, he already had her sister, Agivo.
- " 23. Sabbath. "Was oppressed somewhat in the Services, by  
 the disappointment of yesterday."
- " 24. Monday. "Getting together Mary's clothing &c, for the  
 journey next Monday, Thursday."
- " 25. "Concluded to sell Lou. He is so annoying with  
 his howling at bells and singing." Regularly,  
 at morning and evening prayer, and on Sabbath,  
 at church, he stood at the door, and would  
 steadily howl at the singing. I had tried to have  
 him confined, in advance of the hour. But, he  
 soon learned my plan, and would hide himself,  
 from capture; and, then, as soon as singing began,  
 would come rushing to the door. I paid him to  
 one of the workmen for \$1.00.

Journey to Kängwe communion; and thence to the Lake  
 Orange, Snilla-hunting.

I had promised Dr. Morton to get him a gorilla skeleton  
 and brain. At Salagaga, gorillas were scarce, & and  
 of, the country being too mountainous for them,  
 they were abundant in the delta of the Ogowe;  
 but, no white man there had sufficient of an  
 intimate friendship for me to aid me in obtaining  
 specimens. Any one who <sup>had</sup> sufficient interest in that  
 subject, to go to the labor and care of obtaining and

1889  
June

preserving the specimen, would have sent it to his own scientific Society of his own country, and would have received for himself, the praise thereof; for, such specimens were rare. Indeed, to the U.S., there never had been a single entire one.

So, I determined to make an Excursion into the region of Lakes Onange, Ojémwe, and Ezanga of the Ogowe Delta, below Kängwe.

" .27. Thursday. We all left Talaguga, in the "Kelly-Howard", crowded by some of the employes, whose time of service

" .28. had expired. We arrived at Andändö the next day.

The teacher of French, and Mr. Bacon, and the two visiting French Protestant missionaries, Rev. Messrs. Allegret and Teissieres, were staying at the Andändö house. You, with Mwanzeno, and I, and your Aunt, were to be entertained on the Hill at Mr. Good's. Mbala followed his wife, Mwanzeno, expecting her to wait on him too. But, there was no place for him in the Girls' house, Mwanzeno too was sick. They both annoyed us by wanting to get away immediately to their village. I had no cause for them; and, being vexed, I told them that, if they went, not to return to my service. Mbala humbled himself; and they both remained.

" .30. Sabbath. I assisted Mr. Good in the church services.

That same day, a man, Azâze, whom, long before, I had hired, to hunt me a gorilla, and who lived 20 miles down river, arrived with a dead enormous male. He had worked to bring it here. The carcass should spoil. It was a great coincidence that he had arrived just while I was there. But, the strong reverence for the Sabbath, which I had derived

1889 From your mother, prevented me doing any thing that day.  
 July. 1. And by Monday, the brain was spoiled. But, I paid  
 Azâze \$20. for his hire, and \$10. for his trouble.

"In the afternoon, I was going with Mr. Good to the  
 Trading houses; but, Mary was so disappointed, that  
 she could not go with me, [it not being convenient  
 for Mr. Good in his boat] that, as I would not leave  
 her in tears, I came back to her."

".. 2. "Went to Inenga [Halt's Trading house] for a bargain  
 of cloth with Mr. Seeming [He is still connected with  
 Halt's at L'Angeville], and for guns, and Kettles, and  
 rum for circumcising the gorilla I hope to get.  
 Mary went with me, and was amused on the way  
 at the gambols of hippos; and, at Mr. Seeming's,  
 by a dog and her 3 puppies, a porcupine, and a  
 chimpanzee. Returned to a fine dinner, to which  
 Mrs. Good had invited the 4 Frenchmen. Mr. Good  
 was not well, with an on-coming fever."

Sister Bella had dressed you for the  
 occasion, and I was taking care of you. She wanted  
 to show you off to the gentlemen, and took you,  
 and promised to take care of you. Occupied, herself  
 in conversation with others, she did not observe  
 that you wandered away; with disastrous results.  
 "Rev. Mr. Allegret was to take a photograph of Mary.  
 She was dressed, and everything was ready, when she  
 fell from the porch over a bench, and bruised her  
 forehead and head and thigh. It took a long time  
 to quiet her; in the meanwhile, Bart's had his  
 picture taken". Your soiled garments were  
 taken off, and a new dress put on. "Finally, Mary

- 1889  
July
- was taken in "sittings." These pictures must be, either with you, or some one of our families.
- That night, Mr. Good was very sick.
- " .3. Wednesday." Wake with a strong impression that Angentyewe would either come to day, or would be met by us when we should be on our way down river to-morrow.
- About 2. P.M. Angentyewe suddenly appeared in a small canoe from Inenga, having come by steamer "Kaboon" on Tuesday night. At once went with her and Mary in my boat to Inenga to get her goods and Iga. Returned by 7. P.M. Was so relieved, in my care of Mary, to have Angentyewe back again, after her 3 months absence!"
- " .4. As I was helping take care of Mr. Good, "I gave up my journey to the Lakes for the present, and until Mr. Good shall be better. Sent Angentyewe by canoe to Inenga, to get some of her goods forgotten there."
- " .5. Friday." Sent Renjogo [one of my men] out to fish. He caught only a few, which I divided between him, and Mary, Bertie, and Iga."
- " .7. Sabbath." Preached in Mr. Good's place..... Mary went with me to church..... Angentyewe was late in the evening to come to bathe Mary. I depend on her so much."
- " .8. Monday." Mr. Jones, of Hatton & Cookson, was sent for, to consult about means of getting Mr. Good down river to Manje (Cape Lopez) and thence to Gaboon, on his way to the U.S. .... Mrs. Good packing for their journey to America."
- " .12. Friday. Mr. Good, dangerously ill, was carried in a hammock to the "Gambia" at the water-side; and he left for the U.S. Thus, for the second time, the charge of his station and church fell on me to over-see, in addition to

1889 July to my own Talaguga, 65 miles away. But, for all that service, or even for my 5 years at Kânzwe, before Mr. Good ever came to the Ogowe, Miss Parsons, in her Life of Dr. Good, does not mention me!

.13. Saturday. "Had an unpleasant discussion with Anyentyewe in the afternoon. I thought she had deceived me about part of her her past history." I think I was wrong. True, it would have been well had she told me something. But, conscious of her rectitude of purpose, she had not thought it necessary.

.14. "On Sabbath morning, Anyentyewe did not come in time to dress Mary; and I thought she stayed away on purpose, perhaps vexed with the discussion of Saturday afternoon."

.15. Monday. "Another unpleasant discussion with Anyentyewe, about a mosquito-net she had lost at Manji (Cape Lopez). I thought she deceived me." Again I was wrong. The longer your governess remained with us, the more deeply I became convinced of her truth and honor.

### Journey to the Lakes.

" .16. In the "Kelly-Howard", with Mr. Bacon, and you, your governess, and Iga, a crew of 6, and a supply of provisions, bedding, medicines, and goods for purchases, we started down the river, by P. M. of Tuesday, 16<sup>th</sup>.

By dark, we stopped in Lake Orange on a little sandy cove of an island, one of a group called "Bird islands", the haunt of pelicans, a few miles from Okendo's [our destination]. Romantic camp. "A long and very satisfactory talk with Anyentyewe,

1889 by the camp-fires" The next day, we arrived  
 July .17. at the evangelist Okendo's, in the village of Oladnwa-  
 mani, who had built a special hut for our expected  
 coming.

" .18. The 18', 19', and 20' (resting Sabbath the 21'), the 22' and 23';  
 Mr. Bacon, and I, and the natives, hunted: saw gorillas,  
 but did not obtain any. There were other animals,  
 " .23. but we were not hunting for them.

" .24. We started on our return. " at the Bird Islands stopped  
 at our camp for dinner, and stayed all afternoon,  
 Mr. Bacon hunted for egrets; he got none; but shot  
 6 pelicans, the feathers of which, Anyentywe kept for  
 pillows, and the meat the crew ate. Mary enjoyed  
 bathing in the Lake from a safe sandy beach. At  
 night, she was dissatisfied that she was away from  
 me, as she slept in the tent with Anyentywe and "ga".

So, I removed my cot and net near to the out-  
 side of the tent wall, where you could talk to me  
 through the canvas.

" .26. We reached Andöndi by 6.30. P.M. of Friday, 26'; and  
 found your Aunt sick in bed with a bilious attack,  
 and a heavy cold. I too was lame, having injured my  
 knee by a fall, while hunting in the Lake.

### Journey back to Talaguga.

" .31. As sister Bella was recovered, but not quite able  
 to travel, leaving her <sup>(at her own wish)</sup> at Kängwe, we all started in  
 the "kelly-Howard", on Wed. July 31, for Talaguga.  
 "Left Andöndi at 8.15. A.M. No difficulty in getting  
 around the sand-bank at Oke Aguma. Stopped  
 at Agunye River Fetish Point at 12.15 for dinner.

1889  
July

Started again at 2.15. P.M. Crew pulled admirably; all up along Targie side. At 6.30. P.M. stopped on a sand-bank past Island "Factory", but below Gore island."

No where in my diaries, have I any record of the incident of your alarm at a hippopotamus. But, I think that incident comes in here: - Because,

- (1). It occurred on that sand-bank.
- (2). It happened on a journey in wh. you went <sup>with us?</sup> with us.
- (3). It must have been sometime between 1889 and 1890, when you were of an age to run about by yourself.
- (4). It probably must have occurred in one of the 2 Dry Seasons (Jan'y & Feby) and (July & August); for, in the Raining Season, I would have sought shelter in a village.
- (5). Also, in a Raining Season, that sand bank would have been submerged.
- (6). It probably occurred on an up-river journey; for, usually, in a down-river journey, I tried to run from Talagaga to Kânzwe, in one long day.
- (7). No other journey during those 2 years, so fills all these points as this one.

I remember that we were late in stopping. Landing at 6.30. P.M., already, it would be dark.

After drawing the bow of the boat ashore, and fastening its anchor chain to a drift-log, we all scattered, according to my usual military rule, each one to his recognised special task; I with 2 crew putting up the tent; Anyoutywe with the cook selecting our food; 2 crew gathering our fire-wood; 2 crew gathering wood for themselves.

1889  
July

2 preparing the crew's food. Thus left to yourself, you and your ran off, glad to escape the confinement of the boat, to romp on the soft grass. There were no trees or bushes on that sand bank. When the river was in flood, it was covered. As the waters retired, a fertile mud was left, in which sprung up a tender rich grass, which the hippos liked to eat. Without my being aware the very spot, where the boat was landed, was the trail on which the beast would emerge from the water to get their night's feeding.

Suddenly, I heard a hoarse bellow of a hippo near the boat; and, at the same time, the persons of you 2 children, beyond. So, the beast was between you and me. I ran with our guns. The beast was out of the water: he was leading 3 others; they had come to eat; they were alarmed at seeing the lights of our fires, and he was angry at finding his feeding ground occupied. You were terrified because he was standing on the way you would have to take in order to return to the rest of us. I called to you, to reassure you. But, I did not fire at the animal. I could not be sure of my aim at a fatal spot, in the dark. If I only wounded him, he would be more dangerous. Others of the crew came, and we halloed. The beasts went back into the water, and disappeared. Hippos do not eat flesh; but, when angry, they bite viciously and fatally. It was a very alarming incident; a few minutes, you were in terror.



1889 "Reached Talaguga on Saturday, Aug. 3. Found every August thing safe with Abumba, whom I had left in charge, excepting the loss of a female duck, and your kitten, (both probably stolen by the Fang.)

" .5. Argentyuwe was very busy, putting the house in order, "washing, ironing, and bread making."

" .7. Wednesday. "Sent Abumba with a crew to Kängwe for sister Bella."

" .1. Sabbath. "Had a good assemblage at church in the morning. A solemn conversation with Argentyuwe in the evening." She wished to be restored to church-membership. I was so satisfied with her sincerity that I offered to receive her into the 1<sup>st</sup>. Agowe (Kängwe) church. But, she preferred to be restored to the church of her own tribe, and by the same Session that had disciplined her.

" .14. Wednesday. "In the afternoon had, for more than 3 hours, a long conflict with Mary, who had tried to hide something from me about some disobedience, and who would not speak for an hour, nor even then tell me what it was. I controlled myself, and was not severe on her. But, finally she yielded; and then she came to supper, which we had begun to eat without her."

I did not strike you. I remember that my discipline of you was, first, to set you by yourself in my cabin; and, later, as you would not speak, at intervals I tied, successively your hand and your feet. Argentyuwe had some influence in inducing you to confess. I do not think that you were guilty; for, you sat and unimpeded. But, why

- 1889  
 August you resisted so long, I never knew. I do not think you were consciously sinning; though, as part of your final confession, you said, "Satan was in my heart." But, I think that that was a suggestion made to you by Anyentyewe. It does not sound like the voluntary statement of a 5-year old child.
- " .15. Thursday." About 1.30 P.M., came Sister Bella, very sick, unable to walk from her boat. .... In the afternoon took Mary bathing in the Ogawa, at the old landing." The water was not so deep as at the new landing.
- " .17. Saturday." Sister Bella still sick. In the afternoon, sent out Abumba to buy eggs and fowls at any price: also, with the net to try and catch some fish. He returned with 5 eggs, no fowls, and 3 fish. Sister enjoyed the fish very much." I had, in emergencies, given half a dollar for an egg.
- " .17. Monday." Sister Bella better. Mary enjoys her afternoon bath in the Ogawa." In the deep water of the new landing, I chose to watch you myself. In the 2 little streams, I did not feel it necessary to be present.
- " .21. "Anyentyewe went with Agonjo, as far as Njomer, to see her brother Antyewe."
- " .22. "Sent Zondo and 3 others in canoe to Kangwe, to get a box from America containing the shoes for Mary, which I suppose is lying at Zembarene."
- " .23. "At 5.30 P.M. came back Abumba with the "Swan", which I had sent with him in the morning, to bring back Anyentyewe from her visit to her brother at Njomer. The boat was leaking badly, having struck a pebble on the lag."

1889  
August, 24. "Pâva [Abuena wife] was sick, and Angentyneu went on the hill, to make medicine for her. Took Mary, in the afternoon, to her usual bath by the little beach at the old boat-landing."

### Fishing Excursion at Bitâgâ.

That annual holiday had usually marked your birth day. But, in 1889, the detention at Kingwe had caused us to pass the day; though, by so doing when finally we did go to the Lagoon, the water was so low, that we could not get the boat to our usual camp. Nevertheless, we found a satisfactory <sup>one</sup>

" .27. Tuesday. "With sister Bella, you, your governor, and Iga

" .28. we started and spent that day, and the 28<sup>th</sup>, and

" .29. the 29<sup>th</sup> in the Lagoon. On that 27<sup>th</sup>, Londo in his canoe, on his return from Lumbane, with Mary's missing box No. 45, supposed to contain her new shoes, arrived at Bitâgâ, shortly after I had. Londo immediately went out with the net; and, in an hour, returned with fish."

"On the 28<sup>th</sup>, sister Bella, who had spent the night in the village, came to our camp. "I, though with a mosquito net, in my cot, had not slept; for, Angentyneu with the 2 children had no net in their tent; and the children could not sleep crying out with the mosquitoes. So, I sent to the trading-house in the village, and borrowed a net for them. The crews eating and sleeping; the 2 children playing, flinging stones into the water and piling their little boats."

"On the 29<sup>th</sup>, In the evening, Mbizino almost had on

1889  
August

a large 6-foot snake. The others succeeded in killing it. You and Iga, from your play by the water side, had just come over the path where that snake lay.

The only unpleasant part of that outing was that the boy Ombagho, who had now become a stout lad, and a special favorite of your Aunt, was very annoying to your governess, and even disrespectful to me. And I punished him. Trouble followed.

### Back to Jalaguya.

"31. We all returned to Jalaguya on the 31<sup>st</sup>.

"Opened the box No. 45, and found Mary's shoes, and other gifts, from Uncle S. M. Hamill, from the Gosmans; and Mary's silver spoon." I do not know what spoon that was: whether some new one sent to you, or whether the "Mary" means your mother, and that some spoon; has sent in the boxes to the U.S. had been returned for you. I think probably a new gift.

"Ombagho still troublesome, and I told him I would dismiss him."

Sept. 2. Monday. "Allowed Ombagho to remain, in my pay, until we all go to Kanguwe in a week. But, he is still insolent; does not salute me; and Sister Bella has taken him from the kitchen to special service in her room, and, practically gives him support in his misconduct."

From the first of my sister's coming to Jalaguya in 1885, I had placed all of my servants (except Handi, under her control. Ombagho, though transferred from the kitchen, still received his pay from me! To the end of her life, he remained my sister's admirer; but, as he grew to manhood, he

1889 recognized me also. He is now a noble Christian  
September worker with the French Mission at Talagunga.

When I visited there in Jan'y 1904, no one gave  
me more honor or attention than he did.

- " 4. Wed'y." Mary has been having a slight cold for  
.5. more than a week. On Thursday she gave up  
.6. play. And on Friday is bed all day with a heavy cold."

### Journey to Kāngwe.

I had to go to Kāngwe for the several purposes,  
of paying the monthly wages of those left in charge  
there by Mr. Good; inspecting the situation; and hold-  
ing communion in the three churches.

- " .9. Monday." Abucumba, with his wife and Mbala and  
Ombagho, started in canoe in advance."

After early dinner, we started in boat with  
crew; and stopped for the night at Agonja's out-  
station, that Māgonēni place of dreadful memory.

" Mary's cold better. Enjoyed supper. Did not  
sleep well; for, Mary crowded me in bed with her  
restlessness."

- " .10. Continued the journey. "Ate in the forest, where  
the children found vines to swing on, and roots  
on which to climb and sit."

We arrived at Andānti house before sun set.  
That house belonged to the French teacher and his  
School. We were to go the long path up the Hill  
to Mr. Good's house. No food had been left by  
Mr. Good. So, after I had carried and arranged  
the boxes, I had to go, as late as 9. P. M., an  
hour's pull in the boat around to one of the

1889 trading houses, where was lying a supply of our September Provisions recently arrived: and I opened some <sup>Tobacco</sup> boxes and brought milk and flour for your and your Hunt's needs, while I should be away at the 2<sup>d</sup> and 3<sup>d</sup> Agawe churches, 15 and 30 miles down river.

### My journey down River.

- .12. Thursday. "Mary petulant; and she made me an unhappy man by leaving, as she feared discipline. Anyhow in tears. Left at 8. A.M." Stopped at Aweya's, by 11.30. A.M. for dinner; and made plans with him for a gorilla hunt in October. Reached the (Igenja) 2<sup>d</sup> church that
- .13. evening. The next day, Friday, examined inquirers, and arranged church affairs. "Bought eggs to take to Mary, .... About 5 P.M., Rev. Mr. Allegret came in in boat and with his own crew from Kängwe. He brought me a letter from sister Bella, and "notes" from Mary and Iga. I felt somewhat relieved of my anxiety about Mary."
- .15. Held communion on Sabbath 15<sup>th</sup>.
- .16. Monday. Started up river, stopping at every village to teach, and examine for the church. Reached
- .18. village of Ovimbiano, for the (Wombaliya) 3<sup>d</sup> <sup>church</sup> on the 18<sup>th</sup>.
- .19. "In the evening sat up late reading the story, in the Philadelphia "Press", of the terrible disaster of the flood at Johnstown in Pennsylvania. Could not sleep for a long while with thoughts of the little children drowned, and the agony of parents. Mrs. I thought: - what of my little Mary under similar circumstances!"

1889 Sabbath. Held the Lord's Supper, in the 3<sup>d</sup> room  
September 22. Church, at Wombôliya.

" 23. Started for Nîngem; and was at the Hill by 4. P.M.  
"Came on Mary suddenly in the parlor, where she had  
just been crying a little. Her cry, "joy. Went with her  
to the bamboo house, and surprised Augustyewu."

" 28. Saturday, came a large mail. "And then's package  
of skirt supporters. A very important mail requi-  
ring me to go to Gaboon. .... Decided it was just  
necessary to go to Talaguga."

### A flying journey to Talaguga.

The object of the summons to Libreville was to  
investigate certain doings of Mr. Reading. Ever  
since the Annual Meeting in January, our belief in  
his sincerity was lessened. He opened a Trading  
which was against a strict rule of the Foreign Board.  
At the request of some in the Mission, I had written  
to New York, charges against him. The Board had  
hastened Rev. W. Gault from his parsonage, back to  
Gaboon, to take Mr. Reading's place, and with orders  
for Mr. Reading to leave the Mission.

But, before going to Gaboon, it was necessary that I  
should go to Talaguga, and give out supplies for  
there. I should leave in charge there, during the  
long time I would be absent.

On inquiry at the Trading houses, I found that I  
could get passage to Gaboon, on the "Durala", due  
to go on Thursday Oct. 3<sup>d</sup>.

Here was a problem: The day was Saturday, Sept. 27<sup>th</sup>.

1889 Would it be possible, starting to Talagunga on Monday  
 September 30<sup>th</sup>, to be back on Oct. 1<sup>st</sup>? Would the up-river  
 journey that had always required at least 3 days  
 in a loaded boat, be done in two? Aburumba said  
 it could be done, if I went in a canoe, with no load,  
 and with a large crew, standing with long paddles  
 (instead of sitting with short ones.) The crew re-  
 sponded enthusiastically. They wished to make a  
 record! But, it would be a tremendous draft on my  
 strength and nerve.

" 29. Sabbath. I held the Lord's Supper, for the 1<sup>st</sup> Ogowe (Kängor) ch.  
 Tired as I was by the services of the Sabbath, I sat up  
 that night, packing and arranging.

" 30. By 3.30. A.M. of Monday, had assembled the crew, and sent  
 them to load the necessary boxes of food, bedding, &c, but  
 I limited them to a minimum for you, in order  
 that the canoe should go light. "Left the Hill at  
 5.30 A.M., and Mary and Augustyne followed soon.  
 Started finally at 6.30. A.M., with 8 paddles..... Made  
 a splendid run to Agoujo's (Mâgenie) before 7. P.M."

Oct. 1. Tuesday. At 7. A.M. started again; and was at Talagunga  
 before 5. P.M. A wonderfully rapid journey! How those  
 8 young men had bent to those long paddles, dig-  
 ging them deep into the water, almost lifting the  
 canoe out, and sending it skimming over the sur-  
 face like a bird, at the rate of more than 30 miles  
 a day, against the current of a river that, in  
 many places, runs at 4 miles an hour!

"At Talagunga, all safe and well. Haste inspection  
 of premises. And busy paying wages; leaving supplies;  
 supper; prayers; washing Mary; gathering clothing



1889 for the return journey; and packing. Did not go to  
October bed until 1. A.M. of Wednesday Oct. 2<sup>d</sup>.

### Return to Kängwe.

- " 2. Up at 4. A.M. of that day; and off by 6. A.M.  
Safely reached Kängwe (Andendi) before 7. P.M.  
Left Mary with Angentyewe at Andendi, to eat,  
while I hurried up the Hill, etc, and told the house  
to sister Beka. Leaving your Aunt to return  
to Talaguga, at her convenience, at 9. P.M. we  
started, with the boat and luggage, for the German  
trading house; placed our luggage on the "Duala"  
and we slept in the house.
- " 3. "Started at 6. A.M. of the 3<sup>d</sup>.... Sat reading most  
of the day, in the cabin, with the children (Mary and  
Iga).... Reached Cape Lopez near midnight."
- " 4. Friday. We went ashore to the German Trading house  
of a Mr. Knoch, who treated us kindly. Also, 2  
young men of Holt's house, Messrs Harrington and  
Holst, were attentive to us.  
Ocean steamers and river steamers came and went;  
but, none going north, until the "Boanya" on
- " 5. Thursday. During that week that we were waiting  
there, Iga and Iga were constantly on the beach,  
which was a very fine wide one, building in the  
sand. And, twice a day, bathing in the very safe  
waters; for, the shore shelves very gradually. But,  
as there were many sharks in the Bay, I always  
went with Iga, and would call you out when  
I saw a shark's dorsal fin; that is always a  
pure safe sign. So shallow was the water near

1889 the shore, that they could not have reached you.  
 October I remember tears only one day, when a native, to  
 tease you, "accidentally on purpose" had down the  
 sand-house you were building. At the French  
 house was a young lame elephant which I took  
 you to see. On afternoon of the 10<sup>th</sup>, we board-  
 ed the "Loanza". It was a small ocean steamer, very  
 dirty; every body drinking and gambling; the captain  
 rude; and stewards were disabling, and I had  
 difficulty in getting a room for you & that was not  
 disreputable. For myself, my cabin-mates were drunk.  
 ".11. Were ashore, at Libreville, with Mr. Gault, on morning of Oct. 11.

":=  
 ".12. Saturday, "Hear of underhanded work by Mr. Reading  
 against me, and for himself, so that he may have  
 himself retained here. Mrs. Sneed and Augentywe give  
 me information: In the afternoon of Friday, Rev. Mr.  
 Brier had presided at a secret meeting of the natives  
 at Rev. Mr. Truman's [the native Minister, an uncle of  
 Augentywe, whence, a telegram was sent on Sat.  
 afternoon to the Board, in Mr. Reading's favor."

That one sentence from my diary  
 is only one of a score, during an exceedingly unfriendly  
 and trying ordeal that Mr. Gault and I had to bear  
 until Oct. 31<sup>st</sup>. Secret plots were laid by the  
 natives (even church-members) whom Mr. Reading  
 had bribed with extravagant presents, not from his  
 own funds, but from the Mission treasury. Njivo, his  
 house keeper, had been my dearest friend, of all the  
 native women I had known. But, piqued by my  
 attention to her sister, given in gratitude for her devotion

1889 to you, Njivo had joined in the conspiracy for Mr. Reading.  
 However, when she saw that I was to be injured, her  
 old friendship for me assailed itself; and, secretly,  
 she turned traitor to Mr. Reading, and regularly kept  
 Anyentyewe informed of what was going on. It  
 was a dreadful time.

Mr. Reading was the most magnetic man I ever  
 met. Rev. Mr. Brier, only recently arrived at that  
 time, was hypnotized by him. He had been sent to  
 the Mission, with the expectation that he would be  
 my relief. But, influenced by Mr. R., he had de-  
 clined to come to my relief in the Ogowe, and  
 determined <sup>in</sup> to start the work at Batanga.

Njivo obeyed Mr. R. partly because he dominated  
 her, and partly because he overabounded her with  
 gifts. She went to Batanga with Mrs. Brier, (to be  
 with her in her confinement); and, on Oct. 31,  
 they left Libreville, on the steamer that took Mr.  
 Reading to Liverpool.

Mr. Brier was a very good man. He died at Batanga,  
 after only one year's service. But his memory is  
 cherished by the Batanga people more reverently  
 than of any of his several predecessors. All new  
 missionaries make mistakes. It is not strange  
 that, being under Mr. Reading's sole influence,  
 before the arrival of either Mr. Gauth or myself,  
 Mr. Brier's mind was perverted. In later years,  
 Mrs. Brier (now living in the U.S.) wrote stat-  
 ing that they had been mis-led.

On arrival in New York, Mr. Reading put up  
 quite a bluff against the Board. They, to avoid

1889 trouble, instead of investigating and dismissing,  
 (October) allowed him to resign. He represented himself  
 as a "Kew.", and made some addresses in Philadelphia  
 churches. He went to Woodstown, N. J., and started  
 a store. He worked against the pastor Rev. B. P. Johnson  
 and got him dismissed, and himself elected Elder.

He wrote a book, "The Azowe Band"; most of its  
 statements are true; but, in reading it, one would  
 think that he was the entire Mission.

Mr. Johnson wrote me, on one of my furloughs, in  
 1891, that Mr. R. had spread a report that I "was  
 living with a native woman", and giving as his  
 authority my sister Isabella. So I was. Angenty-  
 we was my house keeper all of 1890. But, Mr. R.  
 intended that my relation to her should be mis-  
 understood. A minister in Jersey City heard of it,  
 and wrote to ask the Board about it. The Bd.  
 wrote to Dr. Gasman. Dr. Gasman asked my  
 sister, who denied it, and wrote to the Board to  
 that effect. (That letter is still on record there.)

Of course, my sister never made that evi-  
 dence against me. But, I have not the  
 slightest doubt that, in her antipathy to your  
 governess, she did make some disparaging  
 remarks, which Mr. R. chose to mis-represent.

A year later, in 1892, she wrote me asking  
 my forgiveness. But, that shadow followed  
 Angentywe and me to the year of her death.  
 Even Secretary Halsey took it in, <sup>even</sup> after her death.

Mr. Reading is now a commercial traveler.

- 1889  
 October During those 3 weeks of Oct. in Libreville, I have a few entries, of you.
- " 16. " In the afternoon, went to the photographer, to make inquiries about a picture to be taken of Mary.... Walked with M. Allam [Agent of H. & Co.] to the cricket-ground he had made, and watched him and his clerks play ball. Mary came running down to meet me."
- " 19. " Called on Lieut-Gov. Du Chavannes; at Holt's; at tailor Buff's; got milk for Mary."
- " 23. " Went to the photographer [mal Joaque] and had a photograph of a group, my household, Mary, myself, Angentywe and Iga. At Steins, and bought some goods for Mary and Angentywe."

In your desire for companionship, you were ready to accept the advance of almost any child. But, as I was very particular who associated with you, on occasions I had to be very decided in forbidding you undesirable little boys and girls.

- " 30. " Went with Angentywe and the 2 children, and our 2 Fang lads - Kjezâ and Adzâ on a visit to Handi". On the way, your governess stopped at the French N. C. Sisters' House. They had been kind to Iga, in her infancy. The Nuns were making quite a fuss over you; but, when I arrived, fearing some surreptitious baptisms, I hurried you away.
- " At Handi's, Mary played with the children on the beach; their shells, fish, and little ponds of water left by the receding tide." Returning, we went shopping at all the French stores; and stopped also

1889 at the French doctor's. "Mary and I were sleepy and  
October tired at night; went to bed early."

.31. Mr Reading had dug some expensive masonry  
water-~~works~~<sup>cisterns</sup> for his ducks. They had no guard  
at their edges; a child falling in would be  
unable to climb out, and would drown.

"Many alarmed me by playing near the duck-pond."

November Sabbath, "In the evening, walked on the beach with

"3. Mary; saw an Ukukive company."

"Ukuk" was a Spirit feared and worshiped by the  
heathen. But, at present, the ceremony had lost  
its power, and the non-Christian natives viewed  
only as an amusement, with dancing, singing,  
feasting, and fantastic dresses. Possibly, you  
have a dim recollection of it.

"4. Monday. "Argentyuwe was away, in the afternoon  
to see about her property that some people were  
trying to settle on. In the evening, Mr Gault had  
a church Session Meeting called to examine  
her on her application for the removal of her sen-  
tence of excommunication."

He was favorably impressed with her; he asked  
to attend the Session and conduct the examina-  
tion. I gave him my testimony of unqualified  
confidence in her, but, I declined to attend the  
Session. I did not wish to influence the native  
members of Session. (The white Minister generally  
could, if he chose.) Mr Gault was a man  
generally just. Before she went into their room,  
she told me that she was willing to confess her  
errors about her irregular marriages of 1883-1887,

1889  
November. But, that for the original cause of her suspension by Mr. Walker, in 1882, she would make no confession of any kind, as she still claimed that she was innocent. I bade her to tell that to the Session. She did so. And the Session restored her! The very Elders, who, at Mr. Walker's dictation, had unjustly suspended her 7 years before!

" 5. " I had to wash and dress Mary, as Angeleyne needed again to go to the Plateau, on the unfinished business of yesterday; but, she was again unsuccessful. In the afternoon, she went again with Mr. Pisset [the teacher of French, as interpreter the 2 children and myself. She paid her tax at the Treasurer's. We went to Monsieur's office, and were not kindly received by him. I felt it was a mistake to have gone there. Went to the Judge's; but, turned aside to Secy Saecht's, where a paper was given, authorising Mr. Pisset to act for her in the survey and protection of the property.

That Monsieur, a high officer in the Government, was one of the men whom she had accepted as husband, on promise of marriage ceremony. He did not fulfill his promise. When he went on his furlough to France a year later, we told her to wait for him. He returned in 2 years, and wrote to her at Talazuga to leave my service and again join him. This she refused, unless he would honorably marry her. This vexed him; and he was not disposed to help her about the deed for her property. He is dead now.

889

## Journey back to the Ogowe

November 7.

"Up by 5. A.M.; our goods off with the Koo men at 7. A.M. and myself with Mary, Anyulywee, Iga and the 2 Jang boys, at Mr. Letz's by 7.30. A.M., where he and Mr. Lubeke [his Agent] very kindly and politely had 2 boats ready, one for our baggage, and one for ourselves. On board the "Bonny" [English ocean-steamer] by 8. A.M.; paid \$15. for all 6 of us [4 children, the 75 miles to Cape Lopez]. Capt. Glasscock of the "Bonny"; and the Doctor and Purser very attentive." (That Capt. was subsequently Captain of the "Benquette" that took us to Liverpool in 1891.)

- "8. We landed at Cape Lopez, morning of the 8<sup>th</sup>. The little river steamer "Duala" was there at anchor. We
9. were given passage on it, in afternoon of the 9<sup>th</sup>.
11. Reached the "Duala's" German Trading-house at Lembarone by sun-set of the 11<sup>th</sup>. For years, all the little steam-boats of the Firms on the Ogowe had generously carried us free. But, the German houses now had established a regular fare. I paid the German trader Kuhlitz \$24. for one trip of 2 days.

At Lembarone, we were given a canoe and 8 Koo men to take us and our goods around the Island to Antindi. The canoe was leaky, lay low in the water, the river was rough with a strong wind and the opposing current strong. It was so dangerous, that, on the way, we all left the canoe, for it to go on, while we walked around to the head of the Island. "Here, in the Ejemano village, Mr. attracted a great deal of attention. While waiting



- 1889 for the canoe to overtake us, Umbiga, a church member, & another politely offered us a house for the night; but, we wanted to get on to our journey's end," and walked the rest of the way by crossing the river. We resumed our seats in the canoe; and, the current being with us, we were soon at Andindi. There, the French missionary brother, Rev. W. Allegret, gave us our supper, and we slept there that night.
- "12. The next day, the 12<sup>th</sup>, removed to the good house on the Hill.

### Journey back to Salagunga

- "14. Thursday. In the afternoon, was notified by Mr. Baerling, of Nalt's, at Inenga, that the "Oviro" would take us, by daylight of the next day. So, we hurried, and went at night, by 10.<sup>30</sup> P.M. to his house, where he cordially received us, and lodged us for the night.
- "15. We were up by 5.30. A.M., next morning, of the 15<sup>th</sup>; and off to the <sup>little</sup> "Oviro" by 6.30. A.M. "Mary felt" at home, though the vessel was small, no larger than a tug.
- "16. By the afternoon of the next day, the 16<sup>th</sup>, we were back at Salagunga, after more than 7 months' absence.
- "21. Thursday. "All these days, Mary has not been well; she is cutting some lower molar teeth."
- "22. "In the afternoon, went to the hill house [your birth house; which was used as dormitory for Abumwa and other employes] and helped pull the kilobon straight with black and tangle; got some Avagido

1889 pears and mango plums [of my planting], and cut  
November down an old palm tree, the very first that grew  
at Talaguya, that grew too near the house; and clear-  
ed away other forest trees; and planted 2 coco nuts.  
Mary was with me on the hill, for more than 2 hours.

Your Aunt had returned to Talaguya during our  
absence at Gaboon. Her continued dissatis-  
faction with my household arrangements, together  
with the fact of her increasing ill health, decided  
her to return to the U.S. in 1890. For that purpose,  
she began to forward some of her baggage to Gaboon.

"29. "Sister packing her boxes for America."

"30. Saturday. "The "Falaba" came and anchored. Mr.  
L. A. and of H. & Co., came ashore with Mr. Bacon.  
Sent off some trunks, by Mr. Allan, of sister's things.  
Mr. Bacon, looking at a site for a saw-mill."

Subsequently, he and I built the  
saw mill very successfully; an over-shot wheel  
turned by the water of the Brook in the Ravine.

Journey to Kângwe, for communion with the three  
Agoue churches; and thence for the Annual  
Meetings at Gaboon.

To Kângwe.

December 9. Monday. "Started at 11. A.M., with a crew of 6, and  
Sister Bella; Jane, Gasita's wife [one of your assistants]  
and Anyentyewe, Mary, and Iga; accompanied by  
2 canoes under A. bumba. Stayed over-night at  
Mâgênène with Agoujo."

"10. Reached Kângwe late in afternoon of next day, the 10.

1889

Down River, from Kängere to the Lohuchus.

accumb. I was still in charge of the 3 churches, during Mr. Good's continued absence in the U.S.

"12. Thursday. We left your Aunt at Kängere.

The only fault I had to find with your excellent governess was that she was almost always late for appointments. She delayed our start on the 17<sup>th</sup>, causing me to begin the day with annoyance.

Reaching Igenja (the 2<sup>d</sup> Ogowe church) late in the afternoon, there was a most unusual exhibition of inhospitality by the townspeople of the village of Akolo, where was the church's building, and where I had often stopped before. I have never been able fully to explain it. My reception had been every where almost invariably hearty. It seemed wrong, in this case; for, the delinquents were Mission people and church-members. I got the idea that it was due to a partisanship against me, in their loyalty to Mr. Good. The church was his; I was only substituting during his absence; his and my ways were different; I would not buy with tobacco [part of my loyalty to your mother], he did; I kept applicants in the Inquiring class until they could read, he admitted to Baptism freely. So, they liked him.

"Elder Woa [who formerly had lived with us at Talaguga, with his wife Keva] had failed to prepare places for us. Two other men received us, but they did not give up their good houses, but gave poor houses, and made it necessary for me and Mary to separate, the 2 houses being far apart.

1889 The house in which we ate was open on one side, and  
 December. exposed to the heavy rain and wind, and a pest of winged ants, ..... the while that good lodgings and lights had been reserved for my crew, for one of the French missionaries (expected, but who had not come), and for a visiting Elder.

" .13. The next day, I left that village early, with my boat and everything, without saying good bye; and was courteously entertained in an adjacent one. "In the village were pleasant surroundings, eggs, plantains, iguana, fowls and potatoes." These villagers of Akalo long remembered that; for, though I sometimes stopped there subsequently, I refused to sleep in their houses, though they often begged me to. I authorized Wora to have built for me, against the time of my next Session-visit, a house for my exclusive use.

" .15. Sabbath. "Two Baptisms, of adults, on Sabbath morning. Anyentyuwe partook of the Elements."

" .16. Monday. Started up river, to stop for the night at a village Orãnga. "On to Orãnga; feared a coming storm. But, in my desire to buy fresh penjêlê fish, which I heard were for sale in Azãze's village in the mouth of the exit of the Lake Orange, I ventured to go there first. Deceyed by the bargaining for fish, I was caught in the tornado, and crossed the river to Orãnga, at its worst, much to Mary's dread, and the thorough wetting of us all."

It was a terrific storm of rain, wind, thunder and lightning, so blindingly dense that I could not see the stars. The awning had to be taken down, and the thatch over the stern thrown away, as, they catching the

- 1889 wind, the boat was in danger of capsizing. You alone  
 December were dry, covered by Anyentyewe's body.
- " 18. The next day, the 18<sup>th</sup>, was spent in washing and  
 drying our clothing. "We saw Mwanjano [one of  
 your former attendants] at Orânza. Mary was glad  
 to meet her."
- " 19. Thursday. Went on; and reached our Ovimbaino  
 terminus, for the Wombâliya (3<sup>d</sup> Ogowe) church.  
 "Aziza was there, arrived just before us."
- " 20. Saturday. You still sat on you the hamper of  
 the tornado of Orânza. "After afternoon Prapa  
 relay services, a storm was coming up, and  
 Mary came in tears to me, alarmed at the fear  
 that Anyentyewe, who was in another part  
 of the village, would get wet."
- " 22. The Lord's Supper was held on Sabbath.
- " 23. Monday. When we were ready to start for Kânjewe,  
 Aziza tried to pick a quarrel with your gov-  
 ernment, in fulfillment of her threat of a year before.
- " 24. By evening of the 24<sup>th</sup>, we were again at Kânjewe.
- " 26. Thursday. I went to the Trading houses to deposit  
 there some of sister Bella's boxes for America; and  
 to inquire steamer chances for passage to  
 Libreville. "Mary wanted to go with me,  
 and came down the Hill as far as Andâmli; but,  
 there, she feared the threatening clouds and sky,  
 and went back to the Hill with cook Elanda....  
 At Hoto's, 4 little puppy dogs, which Mary would  
 have been glad to see."
- " 29. The Lord's Supper was held, for the 1<sup>st</sup> Ogowe church,

1889 on Sabbath Dec. 29<sup>th</sup>; 3 persons baptised; and Agonjo  
Mambã elected Elder.

To Cape Lopez, on way to Gaboon.

That night, I was afraid to go to sleep, lest I pass  
the row for starting on our journey. I awoke at  
" .30. 2. A.M. of Monday, Dec. 30<sup>th</sup>; aroused the household, ~~1901~~  
and at 4. A.M., rowed around in the dark to the  
German house by 5. A.M. "The circumstances sad  
for sister. Her parting with Mambã, and Agonjo, and  
the Agowe."

With you, your Aunt and her large amount of  
luggage, and Anyentyewe and Iga, and Gasita  
and his wife Jane, on the "Duala", we started down  
river; and, by midnight, were the 130 miles at  
Cape Lopez. All you 3 slept together with your  
Aunt in the little dining-room. Every thing

" .31. was landed the next day, at our German friends, M. Knack.

1890.

1890

At Cape Lopez.

January 3. Friday. "In the morning, Anyentyewe and Jane  
were ironing the clothing they had washed the day  
before. I went with the 2 children toward the French  
Poste, and allowed them to bathe there."

" .5. Sabbath. "Went with the family to the Oranger  
village a mile away, to preach. .... In the afternoon,  
just as we were getting ready for Meeting in M.  
Knack's public room, a sea-turtle was brought for  
sale that excited the curiosity of Mary and the  
natives. .... Took a little walk with Mary at sun-set."

- 1890 Saw a shark. Had seen one 2 days ago, when I was allowing Mary to bathe."
- " .7. "A fierce gale of wind came up. Sat on the veranda with Mary, and watched the waves piled up on the beach."
- " .8. "Late in the afternoon, Mons. Henry, Agent of Government at Loie, gave me and Mary a ride on the Bay in his sail-boat."
- " .9. The "Elabi", river steamer, came on its way up river, expecting to return 5 days later, for Laouon. As there was no prospect of any other steamer, I engaged passage with the captain. But, the very next day, the 10<sup>th</sup>, and English ocean steamer, "Loamnon", came in from the south on its way to Libreville. As sister was sick, and anxious to get to the comforts of Libreville, I thought it right to break my engagement with the "Elabi".
- " .11. We all boarded the "Loamnon" on the 11<sup>th</sup>, except your governess, who remained at Cape Lopez in order to go south to Sette Loamma.
- That was an errand of mine: to buy for me skins and other curios for my brother William, on a \$100. order of his. An unfortunate plan! She was detained far longer than I had imagined; and, though we got the skins and curios, neither your uncle William nor I ever had any benefit of them in the United States. There were distressing disappointments in America.
- "Steamer started at 1. P. M. Mary crying for Angolynne, lay in the "felt couch"; she cried at frequent intervals; and then, weakened by a little sea-sickness, she and Iga fell asleep on a rug and

1890 pillow on the deck."

January, 12. Reached Streville, Sabbath morning, the 12<sup>th</sup>.

- "21. An English ocean steamer came in from the north. I went on board to inquire of the Captain his sailing date for his return from south, as, possibly, your governess might be a passenger back with him; and, possibly, your Aunt would be his passenger to Liverpool. "Mary and Mr. Furse were with me on the steamer, and Mary was much noticed."
- "25. Saturday. "At 6. P.M., went down to the German house, to see how Mr. Letz was, who has been sick for a week; and found that he had died at 5. P.M. We were very much distressed that I had not called earlier. Mary felt Mr. Letz's death."  
He had always been very kind to you, when he was residing in the Ogove.
- "26. "On Sabbath morning, went to the German house to see what their arrangements were; funeral for 5. P.M. Handi, on the way to church, waiting at the news of the death of Dâgula, second son of Rev. Mr. Shia, report of which had come last evening by Licentiate Polige returning from Vinisco Island, whither he had taken Mr. Shia last Thursday." In the afternoon, 2 officers from the British gun boat "Magpie" called, "and invited us to visit the vessel. They remained to the funeral. Mary laid on the coffin a wreath of flowers which sister Bella had made."



1890 "Went, in the late afternoon, with Mary, to get  
 Jan'y. 28. Iga, whom I had allowed to go in the morning,  
 visiting with - Anzuregale's mother in town.  
 Met Lieut Bonneville and Mr Airey of the British  
 man of war "Magpie", and they repeated their  
 invitation to visit that vessel."

In the afternoon, I was superintending some clearing  
 and cutting on the premises of your governess  
 old house. "Mary had gone with me to the  
 cutting; but, she returned to the <sup>Barthol</sup> house before me,  
 very wet with perspiration. In the evening,  
 went with her to bring Iga back; on the way,  
 met Iga coming."

February 1. Saturday. "Told Mary the story of "The House  
 that Jack Built"; and, she only inquired,  
 "Did the blood come out," of the dog when the  
 snow tumbled him".  
 You seemed, somehow, to have acquired a dread  
 of blood.

" 2. Thursday, I had been sick for several days. "On  
 Thursday the 6<sup>th</sup>, rose very weak, but hungry. Felt  
 better after dinner; and attempted to walk to  
 the plateau, to the Government Botanical Gar-  
 den, with Mr Pisset and the 2 children. The  
 florist was sick, and I did not get any plants.  
 For the first time, Mary saw Guinea fowls,....  
 A letter from Mrs Robinson of Freehold, N. J., with  
 a gift of handkerchiefs for Mary."

" 7. Thang's sister had said a final good bye to the  
 Ojawa, she seemed unable to give up her habit  
 of control. "On Friday, it was still weak and

- 1890 unable to do any studying or writing or work.
- February. Sister, trying to interfere with my Jalaguera arrangements after her departure for America; and she was vexed because I would not allow her; and in her vexed nervous state, became <sup>pick-</sup> <sup>ed</sup>.
- " .14. Friday. After a long delay, and several disappointments of steamers, we were, by kindness of Mr. Allam, Agent of H. & C., to return to the Ogowe by the "Falaba", on Friday Feb'y 14.

### Return to the Ogowe.

" Started down to the beach at 9. A.M., and was just in time for the steamer's boat. Bade sister Bella good bye on the beach. The "Falaba" started as soon as we got on board at 9.30. A.M. Rough water, as soon as the vessel got out at sea. By dinner time, Mary was asleep with exhaustion of Red-Pickiness. I ate both meals; but, by tea-time, both the children were asleep, and they ate nothing. We all went to bed in Mr. Allam's room, without undressing, so sleepy and uncomfortable were we."

- " .15. Saturday. "The captain, Johnson, sick almost the whole journey. He was very obliging in giving Mary milk and cakes whenever she wanted. Mary did not care for the bread Mrs. Sneed sent with us. Iza and I ate that. Nor did she care for Mrs. Sneed's sweet cakes, after the first day. .... Entered the Ogowe about 3. P.M. Mosquitoes at night got into our mosquito-nets, and made Mary very restless. I undressed

1890 the children, but only partly understood myself." February, No. Sabbath. "Washed the children that evening and at night, Iga fell out of bed on Mary." I suppose that she was occupying the bed with Gabita's wife Jane, and that Jane was with me on our mattresses on the floor.

"19. Finally, we reached Audende by 7 P.M. of Wednesday the 19<sup>th</sup>. "The teacher of French, Mr. Coarmien, gave me his school bags to help; and every thing was carried to the Good House on the Hill, at once. The Fang on the Hill brought us water, Cook Etenda made tea. Jane warmed water for Mary's bath. We had supper; but I went to bed with a bad headache."

Extract from Minutes of the Monthly Meeting of Directors of N. F. M. S., at their Assembly Room [at that time] 1334 Chestnut St Philadelphia

April 11 1890.

"One of Miss Nassau's bright letters, dated Gaboon Mission, Feby 19<sup>th</sup>, gives a pleasant picture of her little home-circle there, broken and scattered now, as Miss N. is probably on her way to England on the 9000 mile voyage which is to end in New York, if all goes well. She hoped and expected to take passage in the good ship, "Nubia", which took her to W. Africa in 1868; but, in this she was disappointed. Little motherless Mary is to come to the homeland, where she will find many loving hearts awaiting her, the little tropical flower from Talazuga."

1890 Any one reading that, would think that you were  
 February, on your way to America with your Aunt. I  
 am ignored. And, "her little home circle"; I  
 thought it was mine! My sister's departure did  
 not "break" or "scatter" it. You and your  
 father and your governess and your little  
 play mate, remained for another entire year,  
 making our Talaguga home a more peaceful  
 home than it had been for years.

page 403.

"23. Sabbath." Iza was troublesome; and, in the afternoon,  
 told me a falsehood. She felt my rebuke very much,  
 and cried bitterly. I was distressed for the lonely little  
 girl."

I think I spoke to her too sharply. Her  
 pitiful cries, "O! Mama! mama!", calling for her  
 mother, pained me, as I thought how you  
 might be hurt by unkind words of some one, some  
 day.

"In the evening, at 5 P.M., came a  
 note from Mr. Deeming, of Halls, saying that his  
 "Oha" would tow me up next day, if I was at his  
 house by 8 A.M. .... After the children were asleep  
 at night, I gathered my goods and food for the  
 journey." I was afraid to go to sleep, but I  
 pass the hour for rising, as the boat ride to Suenga  
 would take more than an hour.

1890  
February

## Chapter VII.

### The Home at Talaguga.

March 1890 - to February 1891.

#### Return to Talaguga.

" .24. Monday. " Dozed until 3. A.M. of the 24<sup>th</sup>; arose; dressed; called the crew; sent the boxes down the Hill. At 5. A.M., woke Mary; ate at 5.30; and left the Hill at 5.45. Sent Mary, Iya, and Jane on ahead with some Fang and the last bundles. The crew of 8 pulled well; and we were at Ananga by 7.30. A.M." ready to be towed by the little "Oka".

At night, anchored at the place Aguilaka, where Laseni, Anyentyuwi's uncle, formerly had his trading house. "I slept under the thatch-house over the boat's stern, with the 2 children."

" .25. Tuesday, Reached Talaguga in the afternoon of the 25<sup>th</sup>. "I had to get to our Talaguga home. Mary was glad. Immediately, put all her play things in Sister Bella's vacant room." For the remainder of our Talaguga life, that, the best room in the house, was kept as your play room.

" .26. "Sent Elder Abumba and 6 others to Ny'ouwe .... to try to get back the little canoe of Mary which Abumpamba had lost." He came back unsuccessful, [I do not remember about that canoe]. "Had washing done, of my own things by little Abumba;

1890 and, of Mary's, by Jane."

February 27. "Sent Londo and 4 others for the canoe". He was successful. Opened some newly-arrived boxes of Provisions, &c, in one of which was some candy.

"Mary glad for the return of her canoe, and for the candy mint drops." Had to rebuke and punish Iga to-day: she leads Mary into so much mischief. Am quiet, somewhat lonely, and a little sad to-night: all alone [except for the 2 children] in this house. I am sorry that Sister Bella's life and mine was so unhappy. But, I feel it is better, as an alternative, to be alone. The work of the house will go on better when Angentyuwa returns."

" 28. "I have put Elder Abunira at conducting evening prayers, as I remain with Mary for her bath, and prayer, and bringing to sleep. Everything is going on amicably, and I feel well; but, a little lonely when I come to sit down by myself in the evening."

March 1. Saturday. "Just about 5. P.M., Mary and Iga came, sent by Rembendambya [one of the workmen] to inquire the time of the clock: which I regarded as a disrespectful suggestion from him that I was neglecting ringing the knock-off bell on time!"

" 3. Monday. "Mary rose very late, and had to eat her breakfast alone. She wished for her extra fine dolls, and I allowed her to have them, on the condition that they were not to be taken from the parlor. Afterwards at Iga's solicitation, she disowned me, and took them into the pear room. So, I had to tie her hands for a while as a punishment; and sent Iga away from her, and would not let her play with her the rest of the day."

1890  
 March Mary was disobedient again, - taking one of her dolls out into the kitchen. For this, I took her dolls, and locked them away from her. I am distressed what to do, about too much, or too little discipline. And, Iga is a distress to me. I pity the lonely child; but, she certainly is a cause of misleading Mary." My dear daughter, I copy it all. Evidently, your father, who had taken good care of you thus far, was getting to the end of his skill; and you were needing the care of some lady. It was especially unfortunate that your governess was staying away so much longer than I had expected when I sent her to Sette Samma 2 months before.

" .4. "Mary playing nicely in the yard, and under the house. .... Mary on a visit to the Hill, to see Pawa. .... Iga has given me trouble to day. And Mary remarked this evening, that herself had 'been a good girl to-day'."

" .5. "Was horrified to find some lice in Mary's head; and, on inquiry, found that Iga's head had lice. Hence, doubtless, Mary had gotten her's. Had Iga's hair cut, and washed, and anointed with mercurial ointment, carefully searched Mary's hair; washed it thoroughly." I feel sure that both children contracted from their sleeping with Jane on the "Falaba", on the way back from Gaboon. It would not have occurred, had Augustywe, been with you. She was very clean, and was particularly careful of her own child. It was the first and last time that anything like that occurred to you.

1890  
March "At noon, we all enjoyed a roast fowl. But, after dinner, Iga and Mbigino got into a quarrel, and Iga had a cry. Alis, had to rebuke her for breaking a chair of Mary's. I do not know what she said to Iga. I think of leaving her with her uncle at Njome, until her mother comes. . . . The children playing with me in the afternoon." There were some annoyances about buying food for the workman.

"These little annoyances trouble me more than they ought. But, most, I am anxious about Mary. I can take care of her health, and food, &c.: but her dressing and care of her hair is new to me. For such things, the assistant Jane is not as careful or skilfull as Anzenyewe."

"6. "Londo made Mary a little saddle. . . . Had Mary's hair examined again to day. Bilâgâ came to see Na, and played with our machine. Balto children happy and well-behaved to-day."

"8. Saturday." In the afternoon, felt stronger, and packed Mary's and most of my trunks, for our journey <sup>next</sup> week."

Journey to Kângwe and the Three Churches for <sup>the</sup> Quarterly Communion.

"10. Monday. Started at noon. On the way, stopped to leave Iga with her uncle Anzenyewe. Spending the night at the usual half way Mâgeniê house of Sides Agonjo.

"11. I resumed the journey next morning, and arrived at Andêndê, by 4. P.M. of the 11, " and went to the house on the Hill, alone with Mary."



1890

## Down River to the Lohuchus.

- March. 13. Thursday. Started again, at 8. A.M., and reached Igenja (2<sup>d</sup> church) by 5. P.M. "Elder Wore had finished the new house I had authorized him, 3 months ago, to build. It was small, but clean, convenient, - and had a good view of the river. .... At 5.30. P.M., observed a steamer coming upriver, which I thought was the "Gabon". It anchored near the village at 6.30. P.M., and I pulled off to it, hoping Augentyewe might be on it. It was a French gun-boat. The captain said that the "Ella Wäermann" had come from the south, and that a woman had landed from it at Cape Lopez, and was at M. Knack's, waiting for passage to Libourne. Was rejoiced at the information, as I assume that the woman was Augentyewe. And, as the "Oviro" is at Manji (Cape Lopez), she may be expected, the French captain said, in 5 days. Returned to supper and evening prayers. Mary then was sleepy, and was nicely put to bed. The mosquito net very troublesome. Pâwa quite attentive to Mary." [It was Pâwa's village.]
- " .16. Communion Service.
- " .17. Monday. Started up river again; slept in an uncomfortable village.
- " .18. Tuesday. "On to Orânza. Waited there. And, late in afternoon, the "Oviro" arrived with Augentyewe. Mary was very glad at her arrival."
- " .19. Wednesday. Journeyed; and reached our destination, Wombâliya (Ogawe 3<sup>d</sup> church), safely, though threatened by a storm.

- 1890 Session examinations on the 20<sup>th</sup>, 21<sup>st</sup>, and 22<sup>nd</sup>.  
 March. 23. Sabbath. Communion, with the 2<sup>nd</sup> church.  
 " 24. Monday. Journaled. Arrived at Kanguwe; at the Hill,  
 late, at 10. P. M.  
 " 25. "Went with Augustyewe and Mary in the boat,  
 to Mungwa at Hall's, to get two boxes and my skins  
 of animals from the "Oviro".  
 " 27. "Wrote a long letter to brother Williden about the  
 skins of animals from Sette Kamwa".  
 " 30. Sabbath. Communion, at the 1<sup>st</sup> church.

### Journey back to Talaguga.

- April... Tuesday. Started with Mary, Augustyewe, the boat  
 heavily laden, and 8 crew. At night, stopped  
 at a white trader's house with comfortable entertain-  
 ment.  
 " 2. The next day, April 2<sup>nd</sup>, journaled; and, in the evening,  
 in a. m., stopped at a place Mboni, where a Mr.  
 Harrington, of Hall's, had a comfortable house. He  
 was away; and his steward opened for me, not  
 expecting his master back that night. We fixed  
 our bedding, and cooked a good supper; when  
 suddenly, Mr. Harrington arrived! I felt confused.  
 But, he laughed, and was glad we had a good  
 supper ready for him.  
 " 3. Journaled; and slept at a place Rere-volo.  
 " 4. Journaled; and picked up Iga on the way; and  
 reached Talaguga after dark. You were glad to  
 be home. Late as it was, and tired as you must  
 have been, I have a record of "Mary romping

1890  
April

on the veranda, in the bright full moon light."

About this date will fit in an account of your playmate Iga.

After my return to America in 1891, I wrote, sometime in 1892, a letter to the Sabbath school of my friend Rev. S. H. Murphy (who himself had been in office at Benita, in 1871-1874) about "Native African child-life." In part of that letter, I told about Iga. I copy that part now. It will fit into your Talaguza life about 1889-1890.

Mr. Murphy is still living, in North Bend, Wisconsin. A daughter of his is the wife of Rev. J. S. Hill, D.D., of Springfield, Ohio.

Copy.

"Of one little girl, I like very much to write. She was born in 1882. Almost all babies, in our part of Africa, before their real names is decided on, are called, "Ndimbo". Ndimbo means "dirty". That sounds like a hard name. I do not know why the people choose to use it; but, they do not mean anything unkind by it. Afterward, the children are given a new name. She was not a heathen child; for, her mother had grown up in the Mission as a Christian.

That mother's own baby-name was "Jando". Her new name, given later, was Anye ntye we, nicknamed "Ntye-tye". Her father, who had himself been taught in the Mission school, called her "Jane". Herself was sent to school when only 4 years of age; and the missionary ladies

1890  
 April called her "Janie", and treated her as ~~the~~ a first child. She stayed there 20 years, as pupil, afterward as teacher, and then as Matron, a good Christian lady. But, she was living in the village of her mother's relatives, when her own little baby Adeido was born, and she called it "Iga nâmbé" (that means, Green Forest), and afterward, as her new name, Oyougens (Remembrance). Some R. C. Nuns gave her still an English name, Marie Josephine. But, mostly, we called the little child, Iga. When Iga was a year old, her mother left the native village where she had been living, and where most of her people were heathen, and lived, until Iga became 6 years old, among the Trading houses of white men, where she got work in sewing, and washing, and ironing. So, the little girl had a very much easier life than other girls in that country. She had a pretty civilized house to live in, and nice civilized food, and dresses, and became accustomed to polite ways of eating and living, and was treated kindly by those white gentlemen with whom her mother lived. That mother was very careful to teach her truth and honesty. Most native people in Africa love to lie and steal. But, little Iga, though her playmates in the streets were heathen, was carefully taught by her mother; and, from her childhood, was well-behaved, except that she was high-spirited, and wilful when angry; and, though slender, would fight, and would yield to no one but her mother. She was a very kind child; all animals loved her. There would come to her the cats, and dogs, and monkey.

1890  
April

wounded and teased by other children, and would cling to her for protection, as if they saw by her very face that she would not hurt them; and then she would fight and scratch in their defence.

Yet, she was like a monkey herself, in her harmless pranks. Her eye can be very quiet and mild; and, then, suddenly, it breaks out in bright laughter.

In July of 1888, when Iza was almost exactly 4 years, her mother came to me to be governess (and afterwards my housekeeper) for my little motherless daughter Brunette, who was just 4 years; the birth days of both children coming in the same week.

Mary at once became very much attached to the negro lady, who was so gentle, yet so strong and wise and kind in her government of her. She called her "Ma Janie". And Mary and Iza became at once, fast friends, hearty play mates, and constant companions. They were not happy away from each other; and, really, were not apart, except when asleep at night, and at their afternoon fiesta. Mary slept in a cot by my bedstead. Just as soon as I had dressed each morning, and threw my room door open, there was Iza waiting outside; and, she would run up stairs to her mother's room to call her to come and dress Mary. Iza could not keep her hands away from her little white friend; for, while the mother would be dressing one arm or leg, Iza would be grasping at the other to hasten the process, so that they together might begin the

1890 ~~April~~ day's play. They had a swing under the  
 April house; for, you must be told, African mission houses  
 are built on posts. (Ask your Pastor Murphy why  
 we build so.) I gave them there a little canoe, which,  
 with real paddles, they pretended to paddle as on a  
 river. They had also got chickens, and ducks, and kids,  
 and monkeys, and 2 dogs Don and Puck, and  
 baby ducks. But, "Driver ants" killed the monkeys,  
 and snakes the ducks. And Don howled so when  
 we sang in church that we had to send him away.

I, constantly hearing Mary calling me,  
 "Papa" (Mary now calls me what I prefer, "Father"), in her  
 perfect home-feeling under my roof, and thinking  
 of the word, not as a name, but as a title, like  
 "brother" or "Teacher, also called me Papa. She ate  
 at the same table, of the same food, as my own  
 little girl. So, the 2 children talked and played,  
 and said the same lesson, and the same evening  
 prayer, for 3 years, until in March 1891, I had  
 to leave Africa with Mary.

I never knew either of the children to strike, though  
 they were both wilful sometimes. So, occasionally, I  
 would find them both sitting apart very quiet,  
 perhaps silently crying, and with backs turned  
~~and~~ versed toward each other. It was not ne-  
 cessary to ask what was the matter; indeed,  
 it was hard to find out. There was no need  
 of punishing either one: for, then, the other would  
 in sympathy, have cried the harder. They so  
 needed each the other, that, let alone, in half  
 an hour, they would themselves get over the miff,

1890 and be playing and laughing happily together.  
 April Or, if there was some real difficulty, the mother was  
 just, she would carefully inquire, and impartially  
 judge. I did not require, that, just because my  
 own little girl wanted her own way, she should  
 always have it. I had hired another woman,  
 Aziza, strong, but <sup>not</sup> always true, to be assistant to  
 "Ma Jamie", in the regular work of a child's nurse.  
 She was deceitful. Once, when she had told Mary  
 to do something forbidden, saying, "your Father will  
 not know," the good little Iza came to her mother  
 with her big eyes wide in concern and haste,  
 "O! Mama! Aziza will teach Mary to tell lies!"

I am glad to say that Mary did not learn  
 to tell lies, with such a good governess and play  
 mate. Iza liked to play on the floor of my  
 study, where I wrote and studied, with Mary at  
 my feet, and my elderly nurse sitting on the sofa  
 near, as she watched the children, or helped me  
 with some of the hard words of the native language  
 I was writing."  $\div$

- " 9. "Have begun the custom of waking Mary in  
 the morning, if she is not already awake, when  
 I leave for morning prayers at 6.45. A.M."  
 Up to that time I had allowed you to have your sleep  
 out, . . . . In the afternoon, I have begun "Mama's"  
 lesson at 2. P. M."
- " 10. "Mary and Iza have great fun with dog "Puck" in  
 the evening." An English fox terrier which Mr.  
 Greening had given you.
- " 11. Sabbath. "Am daily annoyed at the falsehood and

- 1890  
 April largeness of Nântye, betrothed of Rembendarwéga," whom I had hired as Anyentywe's assistant.
- "18. "Raining in the morning, but I went with Mary to the new house-building to direct the workmen. "Puck", in his play, bit Mary on her finger. Anyentywe with house-cleaning."
- "23. "Nântye's faults are becoming too intolerable; her falsehood, indolence, filthiness, &c, compel me to dismiss her."

### Excursion

- "25. "With the new freight canoe and a crew of 7, took Mary and Anyentywe and Iga, excursion to Aseango, to say good bye to Rev. Messrs. Allegret and Faissens on their journey to the Kougo. Stopped in the forest for lunch. Some Fang women enjoying our rice, just as we were finishing lunch..... At the Poate, a young boa-constrictor in a cage."
- "26. "Mary disobedient in the afternoon. In the morning had looked over Mary's mother's relics of jewelry &c."
- "29. The teacher of French, Lésage, who had come from Gaboon with us, for Kängwe, and who had been visiting friends at Aseango, came to me, for me to furnish him canoe and crew down to Kängwe. I did not have confidence in him. "Made him as comfortable as my house and food &c could display; and gave up to him time which I had expected to have used in arranging Mary's clothes." Next day, I gave him a canoe



1890 and crew under my best workman, Tondo.

April. 30. "The Study being cleaned up; has not been tho roughly cleaned for a year. Mary anxious to assist at the floor scrubbing; but, just missed it, by having a very slow time at her lesson."

May. 1. "The parlor being cleaned; and Mary happy in being allowed to help scrub the floor."

" . 2. Friday. "Bilâgâ made a visit in the morning, and stayed to help in digging up the pea nut garden; which was quite a play for Mary and the household servants; they were at it with Anyentyewe all the morning. . . . Had to discipline Mary for untidiness, by tying up her mouth and sitting her down by herself for an hour."

Looking over and condemning some of Mary's old clothing."

" . 3. "Took Mary and Iga to bathe in the Brook."

" . 6. "Early in the afternoon, Tondo returned from Kânjwe, with the crew of the "Agonjo"; and a mail, and 2 monkeys from M: 'sage for Mary. . . . Mary enjoying her tabagga-slide with Iga."

The mountain, just at the rear of the house, was very steep, and covered with a soft slippery grass, down which you slid, the run carrying you under the house. I made your runways out of barrel-staves.

### Excursion for bamboo-cutting.

" . 8. "Went with 2 canoes and 11 crew, and Mary, Anyentyewe and Iga" to cut bamboo palms in the swamp back of Kjomu. Leaving you in the

1890  
May  
village, I went with the men into the forest, started them at work, and sent back word for you? to join me. "The children came with Argentyrene; she sewed; they played; I read. The men worked quickly, and finished cutting and carrying their bamboo-fonds soon." Stayed in the village that night.

" 9. On the way back to Salazuga, next day, were met by a storm of wind and rain. Ojowe canoes are not safe in a storm. They have no buoyancy; especially, as ours were heavily-laden with the palm fonds. We landed in the forest (to wait until the waves should quiet down) but had no protection from the rain; and reached home wet and cold.

∴

" 12. Monday. Two white traders from Arange came to spend the day. "In the afternoon, walked with the guests and Mary to the hill."

" 13. "Was interrupted very often in my writing, either by the workmen coming for directions, or Mary asking amusement; and then by Argentyrene deciding that she must go to the mourning for the death of her sister Laura at Gaboon. I had to agree that (if she felt she ought to go at all) it would be better for her to go now, and be back in time for the quarterly journey to the 3 churches." She had only recently returned from a long absence. I could not see either the duty or the right, for her to go to that oriental Mourning. I had hoped she (as a civilized woman) had grown out of those customs. Finally, she postponed her

- 1890 morning until we should go to Gaboon in December.
- May. 14. "A rain came. Mary allowed to play out in the rain, in her bath clothes." How you did enjoy racing in that big shower bath!
- " 15. "Rainy morning..... Allowed Mary to run around in the rain in her bathing clothes. Mary improving in her spelling."
- " 16. In the morning, I went to the Beange Trading houses, on various errands. In the afternoon, "heard Mary her lesson; she is improving. A heavy rain came. Allowed Mary to run out in the rain in her bathing clothes."
- " 17. "Mary very well these days; and rapidly improving in her lessons; she is growing heavy!"
- " 19. "Mary almost smothered the cat, forgetting that she had left it covered in bed."
- " 24. "Was interrupted in my sleep several times last night, by Mary, and by the dog.... Gave Mary medicine; which she takes now in a very good manner."
- " 28. "Angeyewe and the children grating calaver roots for starch making."
- " 29. "Had to discipline Mary in the afternoon for disobedience, and for allowing Iya to remain under blame for what she herself was guilty of."
- " 30. Saturday. "Over 2 weeks ago Angeyewe told me she had a premonition that a Mpongwe man was dead, and that he was surrounded by white men. To day, came news that Koma nandi is dead at Kamerun, in prison, after a flogging [by a white man's order]. She has told

1890 June  
 one other instance of that kind of clairvoyance." Komanandi had been an Elder of the Gaboon church, a member of the Session that had disciplined her. He fell away into sin; went into Trade; became involved with offenses to white men; and died in jail.

" 4. "Had a sick headache all day; though, in the morning, I had taken a walk around part of the premises with Iza and Mary. In the afternoon they walked over the same ground with Anjentyewe."

### Journey to Kângwe and the Churches.

- " 9. Started on Monday; slept at the usual half-way house, Mâgenêni. And, on the 10<sup>th</sup>, reached Andindi late in the afternoon. In the continued absence of Mr. Good, I had still charge of the Churches, and Station finances, though the Kângwe School was run by Mr. Leage, and the Premises were in care of Mr. Bacon.
- " 13. On Friday, started down river, for the 50 mile run to Izenza (2<sup>d</sup> Ogowe church), where we arrived after dark. "Left the evening-prayers to Elder Jongwe, who had arrived in his canoe shortly after me; Mary not well, and needed me."
- " 15. On the Sabbath, held Communion.
- " 16. Monday. "While Anjentyewe and Jane were washing their clothes in the river, I allowed Mary to wade in the water with them."
- " 17. Up river again, as far as Orânza, for the night.
- " 18. "Remained at Orânza, for the ironing of our clothes; and teaching the people to read. Mary

- 1890 enjoying play in the street of the village. Good  
 June supplies of eggs, fowls, and fine apples."
- " .19. On, up the river, "stopping at various points to  
 gather flowers for the children", and reaching  
 Woubâliya (3<sup>d</sup> Agave church) for the night.
- 20:21. Session meetings.
- .22. Sabbath. Communion.
- " .23. Monday. You awakened me very early in the dark  
 of the morning with a violent diarrhoea, and  
 dysenteric pains every hour. I gave you white  
 of eggs. After sun-rise, you were dressed, and  
 seemed better. We started on up river. On the  
 way, at a Fang village, I was offered a young  
 goilla for \$40.; bought it for \$25., and the  
 owner joined our already over loaded boat,  
 to get his pay at Kângwe, where we arrived  
 late at 8 P.M., "and the tired Mary was put  
 to bed."
- " .24. Again, early the next morning, your dysenteric  
 symptoms returned, but not so sharply, nor so  
 long continued as on the previous day.
- " .26. Thursday. "Mary rose well; and I felt very much  
 relieved. We all went by boat to H. J. C. Trading  
 house . . . . where Mr. Lockhart gave Mary the  
 promise of a kitter, pulled up river to Mr.  
 Doemings (Holt's), and took dinner there.  
 Mary was seized with colicky pains; and  
 fell asleep on Mr. Doemings' bed. . . . Quite trou-  
 bled in the evening about Mary's weakness."
- 27:28. Session meetings.
- .29. Sabbath. Communion.

1890

## Excursion of journey to the Lakes.

- June 30. Monday. Bought another young gorilla. Gasita and his wife Jane had finished their year's service with me, and left.
- July 1. Tuesday. Started down river, (leaving the 2 little gorillas on the Hill in care of Mbala), with you, Iga, and your governess. We went into the Lake (Oranga), and stopped for the night at the Bird Island, as we had done the year before, when Mr. Bacon was with us.
- " 2. The next day, we did not go to the place where I had failed to get a gorilla the year before, but went to an Akile-tribe village where was trading an Orungu-tribe man, the husband of Anyentyuwe's aunt Anyure. (The Aunt, however was not there at that time.) In the evening, I hired 2 Bakile men to hunt for me, giving them guns and powder and shot.
- " 3. The next day, 3 Galwas came with the body of a half grown male gorilla which they had just shot; the carcass was still warm. I bought the head for \$10., and engaged to pay them \$10. for the skin and bones if they dried and prepared and brought them to me later.
- " 5. Saturday. "Sent the crew and boat with the children and Anyentyuwe, to see, and ramble over, the prairie across the bay."
- " 7. Monday. Started back for home, sleeping on the way at Ovimbizano.
- " 8. The next day, at Azuma, tried to get the kitten which had been promised you 10 days before, "but, it could not be caught"; and reached <sup>Indanda</sup> by sun-down.

1890  
July, 9. The next morning, I found that the young man, Mbala, in whose care I had placed the 2 little gowilles, had neglected them; and they were dying, being covered by an army of "briver ants". (I dismissed him from my service.) One died at noon, and Mr. Isaac helped me carefully prepare its brain. "Busy gathering the goods" and boxes for the journey to Talaguga. I am tired of journey, and Mary is longing for Talaguga."

"10. Thursday. Journey back to Talaguga. We started up river; and at night slept on a sand bar in the river. The other gowilla died; and, with Mâmbâ's aid till midnight, I carefully prepared its brain. "In the evening, Mary had hurt her sore hand; and there was some trouble about it." I do not remember the sore, or the cause, or the trouble.

These 2 brains were precious trophies. A year and a half later, I presented them, in perfect preservation, to the Academy of Natural Sciences, in Philadelphia, through Dr. Morton. You were present at the presentation, and my Address.

"11. Journeid; and slept on another sand bar <sup>in the river</sup>.

"12. Saturday. Journeid; and slept at Njormu, in Angentjewe's brother's house.

"13. Sabbath. Spent the day there. A Galwa trader, Sika, came privately to tell me that 3 of ~~the~~ my young men, Mbigino Ampamba, and Endondo had left, in his care, boxes of goods, which, he suspected, they had stolen from me. I examined

1890 the boxes, and took possession of them.

July

" 14. On my arrival, next day, at Talaguga, I had an investigation, and found that three young men had broken into the house, and had stolen over \$200 worth of goods, most of which I recovered. I had them arrested, and sent to the French magistrate at Lembarane, whose jail, however, was so poor that they soon broke out of it. The whole affair was a very ugly one, and broke my confidence in many of the Kalwas. The thieves never received any punishment (except that I withheld their due pay). As had happened for years before with my offenders at Talaguga, they immediately ingratiated themselves with Mr. Good when he returned from the U. S. to Kāngwe.

" 20. Sabbath, "Mary is recovering her memory of the lessons which had been forgotten during the irregularities of the journey."

#### Excursion

" 26. "Went with 6 of the company to Mary's Oyyjē; and, after lunch there, leaving her to play, went with 4 to the Danmas trading house at Saenge."

" 27. Sunday. "Mary was not well, and did not come to church or Sabbath school."

• The Annual Birthday Excursion to Bitāgā Lagoon.

August 6. Wednesday. "We all went on the Annual Fishing Excursion to Bitāgā. Took dinner, on the way, at Antyuma's brother's Antyuma at Njomu; and then, with his wife Pāpā added, went on to the lagoon; and, daily,



- 1890 did nothing but fish, play, rest, eat, sleep, read,  
 August sewing, and do what we liked without any rules.
- " .7. "On Thursday night, there was rain; and the cows  
 and I got wet. The women and children in the  
 tent were dry." Rain at that season was very  
 unusual. The Tang, in their superstition, believed  
 that I had caused it!
- " .9. Were back again at Talaguga, Saturday afternoon.
- " .10. I have a record on Sabbath Aug. 10, which became  
 monumental in its significance, "At 7. P. M., the  
 "Brazza" came, with Mr. Bacon. He brought a mail.  
 A blessed letter from Brother William!"  
 That blessed letter! It meant this, my dear  
 daughter:—No unmarried man in our mission  
 had lived for a length of time alone in a house  
 with a native woman as I was doing with  
 Anpentywe (for your sake, and for the Station's  
 sake). As an alternative, men had given up  
 the work, and gone with their babe to America.  
 But, I would not leave Talaguga until the  
 Board should send me a relief. As a soldier, I  
 thought it would be wrong to leave; it would be  
 "deserting the fort". While my sister was at  
 Talaguga, her presence "saved appearances" before  
 the public. But, after she was gone, I was  
 conscious that it was quite probable that evil  
 minded persons might make insinuations  
 against my moral character. That the  
 heathen would imagine evil, I believed would  
 be the case. But, they constantly judged us by  
 their own standards; and I did not think them

1890 worth regarding. Dissolute white traders had August their native women; and they would probably sneer, like white that they knew, into the respect they had for me, that I was innocent. The native christians would not doubt me. I never dreamed that any of my fellow missionaries would suspect me. But, some of them were the very ones who began insinuations. These never amounted to charges, or I would have prosecuted them for libel. They were underhanded, and acted where I could not reach them.

They kept that up for more than a dozen years, and until after your good Aunty's death. She knew of it; and despised their meanness; and remained my friend; and I supported her in her years of lapa and until her death.

Even some of my brothers and sisters, especially you, Aunt Wells and your Uncle Charles, had written and spoken most unkindly about me and Aunty. But, your Uncle William (also your Uncle Swan) wrote me the strongest and most gratifying endorsements and commendations of my course of action. Your Uncle William of Burlington! I wish you could have known him! He was the noblest of my brothers. I want you always to honor his memory!

"11.16. "Sent the canoe with Aunty and the children across river to M'paga's [a native trader] for her to have her hair braided. Puck surprised us all, by being able to swim after them across the river."

- 1890 It is difficult for native African women to braid August. their own hair. They generally get some friend (in this case, Mpaga's wife) to do it for them. The river was wide, and current strong; but Peat could not endure to see his playmates leave hair.
- " .18. "Mary enjoying bathing on the little *nyjigè*." A small sand bank near the house, that was exposed, in the low water of the Dry Season.
- " .26. In the re-thatching of your birth house on the hill, "I went myself, and personally supervised the laying on of the new thatch. Mary came to be with me a while."
- " .28. "All at work again on the thatch, as yesterday. Mary and Iga and I came to see."
- Sept. 6. Saturday. "After dinner, Augustywe and the children went to Mpaga's, for her to have her hair braided."

### Quarterly Journey to the Three Churches.

- " .8. Monday. Started; and, at night, at the usual half way out station.
- " .9. The next day, reached Kângeve
- " .11. Continued the journey down river; and, by evening, reached the 2<sup>d</sup> church, at Igenja.
- " .12. "Mary enjoying playing on the little sand bank; and, sitting in the anchored boat, pulling <sup>with</sup> paddles."
- " .14. Sabbath. The Lord's Supper.
- " .16. Tuesday. Started up river; and slept at night in a village.
- " .17. Continued the journey; and slept at Ngomen, (opposite Oânga) the village of my goilla hunter,

- 1890  
 September. Azârge. He gave us good rooms in a large house, but his women annoyed us.
- " 18. He continued the journey; and reached, for the night, the village of Ovinbiziens, for the Wombalija (3<sup>rd</sup> ch) communion.
- " 22. Monday. On, up river, for Kângwe.
- " 24. " Anyentyinwe and the 5 employees went onto the Hill, to "brush up the house", in expectation of the return of Mrs Good.
- " 28. Sabbath. The Lord's Supper, and Baptisms.
- " 29. "Mary was sick".
- " 30. "Mary still sick; but, she lay on mats, in the [Andénde] baggage-room, while I worked at my packing."

### Journey back to Talaguga

- October. 3. Friday. Started early; and stopped at a Mfongwe trader's house, at night.
4. The next day, to evangelist Okenda's, at Mâgnoné.
5. And rested for the Sabbath.
6. Monday. We made a wonderfully fine run to Kpomes.
7. On Tuesday afternoon reached our Talaguga.  
 "At first, the children were disappointed that Puck had not heard us and promptly come to meet us; they thought he was lost. But he soon came."
8. "Mr Lockhart sent Mary the long-promised kitten."
9. "Mary does not enjoy Puck; now that he is grown, his play is too violent."
10. "The 'Falaba' came, anchored, and landed a lot of goods; among others, a hand satchel, <sup>for</sup> Anyentyinwe,

- 1890  
 October. and shoes for Mary. Also, a very large mail of three delayed months. Opened the box of shoes, and tried them on Mary and Iza.
- "11. "Sent back Mr. Lockshul's female kitten in exchange for his adult male."
- "12. "Mary in better health, and with good appetite."
- "16. "Beginning to pack the trunks of Mary's things for America". This was in expectation of going to the U.S. in the Spring of 1891. Though I knew of no one coming to take charge of the Station in my place, I no longer felt that closing the Station would be a desertion. I had done my duty to the Church, and the Church had not done its duty to me. But, my special reason was that you were of an age to need the care and education which I was not fitted to give; you needed a woman to "mother" you. I would seek among your relations. Alas! your Uncle William, who was urging me to come to him, died before we reached America.
- "18. "Anyentyewe went to Mpaga's, to have her hair braided, taking the children with her."
- "30. Thursday. "Was still unable to do much; but, with Anyentyewe's aid, got Mary's box of books packed". I had a bail on my knee. The books were probably your mother's. The packing was for America.
- "31. "Prepared 1 Trunk of Mary's relic clothing; 1 box of Mrs. Nassau's books; 1 craquel pet." The "relics" were probably yours.

1890 Sabbath. "All rose late. . . And Mary was not very comfortable; well; and her feelings were hurt because her hair was not braided as she wished.

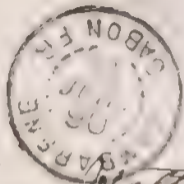
Did not feel well myself; and was much annoyed by Puck's barking during prayers in church. Had him put out. And, in the afternoon, had an unhappy time with Mary about her lesson."

" .7. Saturday. "In Mary's boat, Augustyewe and the children went to Mpaga's, to have her hair braided". It was the "Swan", your mother's boat. While you were still at Mpaga's, one of the river-steamers, the "Elabi", came with letter from Mrs Good, with "the surprising news that Mr. Bannerman might probably be sent to take my place at Talaguga; and that Mrs Good wanted me to keep my furniture for the Bannermans". But, I had already sold it to natives. This was the first intimation that any one was coming to take my place. I was returning to America, for the necessity of your education, and knew of no other plan for Talaguga but to close the house, and leave the premises in care of the Christian native Abumba.

"Miss Lombard sent Mary the play "Pigs in Clover", and some alphabet cards."

Miss Lombard was the editor of the juvenile For. Missy magazine, "Over Sea and Land". She subsequently married the Rev Charles R. Brodhead.

" .12. In expectation of our leaving Talaguga, "returned to Mr. Backshot his male cat."

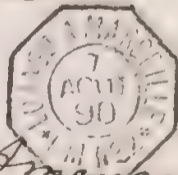


Miss Nettie M. Todd  
% Rev. F. M. Todd

Manassas

Virginia

United States of America

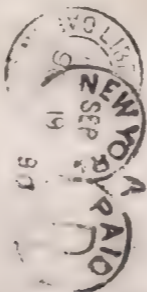


Dated  
June 25<sup>th</sup> 1890

(copied)

(page 260)

James C. Walker  
with copy of paper  
to Henry





Kangaroo  
Ogor River, West Africa  
June 25, 1890

Dear Cousin Arthur

Your letter  
of date April 16<sup>th</sup> came to me on  
the 19<sup>th</sup> inst., I had time to reply  
to it, that I may correct a mis-  
apprehension under which you  
were lying, i.e., that I had parted  
with Mary and that she was on  
her way to America, in care of  
my sister Miss S. A. Dawson.

That impression does me  
quite injustice. But I do not  
at all wonder at or blame you for  
deriving that impression from Miss  
Johnson's Notes <sup>which</sup> you quote  
from the "Plymouth Journal" of  
April 10<sup>th</sup>. <sup>however,</sup> If you will re-read  
these Notes, you will see that  
Miss Johnson does not actually

say that Mary is accompanying her Aunt, and Miss  
Kassau's letter of date Feb'y 19' (on which Miss  
Johnson based her report) may not have paid so.  
But 99 out of 100 readers would derive the same  
impression, tho' you derive from Miss J's words: and  
it is quite probable, tho' my sister allowed tho'  
same impression, to be carried over by writing of ~~the~~  
~~the~~ letter of February 19'. But I beg to assure you  
Mary, from her infancy, has at no time been under  
her Aunt's care or authority, myself and native  
nurses having done, all the work, care and responsi-  
bility. Mary was a pretty doll for her Aunt to play with  
at odd hours; and on those hours my sister based  
letters that were largely romances, which have existed  
in the woman's imagination a large amount of credit

for her "devoted labor" for "her darling charge". Those  
Societies are apparently not aware of my existence.  
My sister wished to have Mary with her, tho' she might  
exhibit her with hurry at missionary meetings, and  
lingered here a year longer, hoping my or Mary's health  
would compel our going with her. But at no  
time in Mary's life, nor at any moment during my  
sister's preparations <sup>for her journey</sup>, had I any intention to part with  
Mary. Under no circumstances would I have sent her  
with her Aunt; not even to save Mary's life. Were  
I dying, I would rather commit Mary to the hands of  
an entire stranger. This is saying a great deal: why,  
will be explained on a separate sheet, which I wish  
you not to show to strangers. But, strictly, if your brother  
thinks advisable, you may allow Miss Johnson to have

the reading of ~~it~~, on your own  
responsibility, and not as if I  
sent it to her: for it is an un-  
graceful thing to secure, even to  
detract my own sister in  
claiming what is due to  
myself. For, what sister did do  
at Talagoga (and she did a  
great deal) I give her all praise.

I am on a quarterly tour  
of our 3 churches. Have been away  
from Talagoga for 3 weeks, and  
will not be back there for 2  
or 3 more weeks yet. My wife and  
her niece and playmate travel  
with me in the boat.

I may possibly re visit America  
with my wife next year. If so,  
I shall certainly make it a  
point ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> visit you. I  
want her to know you and to love  
you. As ever respectfully  
and affectionately  
R. H. Nassau

Memorandum.

It is always unpleasant, and generally unwise to expose a Family Skeleton to ~~the~~ strangers.

But this matter of my sister Isabella's misapprehension as to her relations with and to my little May, her voice, have been spread so far and so persistently, that, while I still will remain silent before the missionary-public, I think it right to let the sister-congregation's dear mother ~~not~~ know the exact truth. (You are not a stranger, or out of the Family.) And, in so doing, please observe that I will make no imputations, will only state undeniable facts.

1<sup>st</sup>. Both Mary Foster and I felt that Sister Bella did not take a heavy interest in our marriage, notwithstanding her seemingly cordial utterances. Her relations with me in Africa had become exceedingly strained in 1878-79: and she had said she would not live with me again. She had met Mary Foster at Leavenworth in the summer of 1881. They each took the measure of the other. Mary saw that my sister loved adulation; and my sister saw that Mary's dignified self respect would prevent her being subservient to her. The two respected each other's work, but never were intimate. I really believe, ~~for~~ was the reason why my sister was uncertain to the last day whether she would attend the wedding at Lakewood. I could get no definite answer from her. She did not wish to put aside a certain Mission

Meeting at Plainfield.

2<sup>d</sup>. My sister is a very hard worker, and professes to believe that the training and care of children detract from missionary efficiency; rather planning herself against the ignorant missionary ladies. In January of 1884 she told my wife that missionaries ought not to have children. Mary was then pregnant (though sister did not know it) and, of course, wife was cut off from receiving warmly sympathy from her.

3<sup>d</sup>. Sister's admiring friends had given her such large supplies of clothing, as to exempt her from the necessity of mending old ones, and she so frequently expressed to my wife her dislike to sewing, that Mary felt cut off from the right to ask her aid in making the expected needed little garments; did not ask her; nor did sister

offer. I remember the day at ~~the~~  
when Mary told my sister of  
her condition; and she came to  
my room crying because Peter  
had made no offer to aid her  
in any way; except that she  
proposed my taking into my  
service the native Christian  
woman Hardi. Hardi had  
shortly before ~~that~~ come from  
Lahorn out sister's call to be  
lady's-companion to her, but  
soon became dissatisfied with  
the service, that was expected of  
her; and Peter was unwilling to  
give her the wages Hardi ex-  
pected. Hardi gladly made the  
change to Mrs. Nassau's service;  
and became a treasure to me  
and little Mary.

4. When the babe was 3 weeks  
old, sister's womanly sympathy  
was aroused by a piteous  
appeal I wrote her, and she

made me a visit of 1 week, <sup>(5)</sup>  
coming at much risk and danger,  
and cut out quite a supply  
of garments, which Hardi was  
to sew after Fisher's return to  
Kāngwe. She made a similar  
visit a month later. Hardi  
was amazed, that they Aunt  
did not follow the time-honored  
custom of Aunt, and remain  
to aid me with the babe.

I remembered Sister's threat of  
1879 (that she would not live  
again with me), but humbled  
myself to think that it would  
be pleased to have her come.  
She did not accept the invitation,  
but intimated that if the Mission  
sent her, she would come.  
Her situation at Kāngwe had  
become very unhappy to her,  
and, as an escape from it,  
she asked the Mission in January  
1885 to send her to Talagoga,

where she wished to have a little school, and, could  
Sturtevant in his visit "Evangelize" to the villagers.

5. So, in February 1885, when Mary was 8  
months old, she came, and, by my great relief, took  
charge of my house-keeping, (I providing the servants  
and all supplies). But this was no greater  
labour than she had already been doing for herself,  
at Kängwe, where the servants and supplies were  
at her own expense. It was easier at Talaguga to  
set a table for 2, than for herself alone at Kängwe.  
And she hastened to notify me that her "missionary  
duties would prevent her (my) doing anything for the  
little girl". I was not hurt at the un-agent-  
like remarks. I respected her personal convictions

of missionary work, and admired her zeal and  
devotion to her school, translating, and the  
comfort she gave me as house-keeper. I gave her  
the "pre-eminence"; and I gave it to her: gave her  
good crews for the Trading, Relieved her of the re-  
sponsibility and trouble of bargaining & purchase; sustained  
her in all disputes with the servants, even when she  
was wrong, or had, by her nervous, excitable manner,  
made unnecessary difficulties; I allowed her, before  
the church at Home, to hold the audit as head of  
Talaguga Station, and I humbly and lovingly, and  
tenderly, set down to the woman's work of taking care  
of my baby. Hauldi was an admirable nurse. She  
and I divided the house. I took the night. I know  
all about night-work for a babe. No woman can



teach me any thing about it now.  
I was perfectly ignorant, at ~~that~~  
time, for my first wife had done  
all ~~the~~ work for her children.  
But God taught me. I mixed  
and fed all baby's food: no  
hand but mine. even washed  
the spoon & cup &c used in  
mixing the food: I varied the  
quantity, heat, quality &c, &c,  
as I watched baby's varying  
physical functions: and baby  
escaped all of Colic's usual  
pictures. For years I had  
not an unbroken night's rest.  
I grew gray fast. Even  
Hannah's night was not interfered  
with. And my sister had  
never a broken night or  
anxious day for Mary's  
sake, caused by labor for her.  
6. But the babe grew and was  
fair to look upon. And some  
womanly tenderness began to grow

in the Aunt's heart. I think she  
began to be ashamed ~~that~~ she was  
doing (literally) nothing of the work  
which all other human nature  
supposed she was doing, and for  
which "Woman's Work" and  
"Children's Work" and the W. F.  
Tr. Soc. were publicly giving her the  
praise. She began to be jealous  
too of Nandi's honorable position, &  
her ~~high~~ <sup>high</sup> was ~~her~~ <sup>her</sup> department of the  
Tulagoga work, in which her voice  
had ~~her~~ <sup>her</sup> part. She began to  
interfere with Nandi's ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~offensive~~  
ways, ordering, rebuking where  
she had ~~no~~ <sup>no</sup> right or authority.  
This Nandi resented. As  
Home-keeper, she recommenced by  
making Nandi's life uncomfortable  
in many ways. The complaints  
of both came to me. I tried to  
keep the peace by compromise.  
Nandi became dissatisfied ~~as~~ <sup>as</sup> I  
did not unqualifiedly sustain

her (I believe, now I should have done so). She threatened  
to leave. Sister begged me to allow her to go, promising  
to do all of Howdi's work herself. I allowed  
Howdi to go, at the end of the second year.  
7: Sister attempted to fulfill her promise, but, after  
six months, found herself unable and incapable. Almost  
impossible keeping all the night work (which I had never  
relinquished) I had to take up Howdi's, bathing,  
dressing &c, aided by inferior native women, during  
the 3<sup>d</sup> & 4<sup>th</sup> years, Sister Bella attending only to  
the sewing. That, I acknowledge, she did, well.  
But she made me unhappy with it, for I know  
she did not like to sew and mend; and she  
~~she~~ always came to the task of baby's clothes after  
she had worn herself out with her "missionary  
duties."

8: Two years ago, I succeeded in  
obtaining this native Christian woman, Argentyna.  
A superior woman, educated, a lady in appearance,  
manner, dress, taste, feeling, and speech; a  
skillful seamstress and accomplished nurse and  
doctress, a good housekeeper, a devoted friend, and  
most thoughtful servant. Then I for bade  
my sister to do any thing at all for Mary. She  
might play with her as much as she pleased: but  
not a particle of anxiety, care, duty or responsibility.  
I will always regret with pain the loss, and  
most frequent punishment I had to give Mary was  
in the effort to have her obey her Aunt <sup>the language of</sup> during the  
3<sup>d</sup> year. Mary obeyed Howdi, by that difficulty of  
Argentyna has never had any trouble with her. She

real fault was not with the child  
but with the Aunt. (I have to  
acknowledge that my sister has great  
tact as a teacher with young women  
& young girls.);

9: But sister - had found <sup>even</sup> the  
slight position she had in the  
'3<sup>d</sup> & 4<sup>th</sup> year, as in charge of Mary's  
clothing, so good a basis for  
romantic letters to America  
about her "darling charge"  
that she was not willing to  
yield. She began on Ang-  
styara the provoking tactics  
she had used on "Nandi".

Angstyara was hurt, but was  
too proud to cry. She came  
to me and said "Doctor, if Miss  
Bella was of my own age like  
Miss Ford or Mrs. Marlowe, I  
would give her a tongue-lashing  
that would wake her cry; but  
because she is old and gray -

regarded as my grandmother, and  
for the sake ~~that~~ she is your sister,  
I will bear it till you and she  
separate. And she has borne with  
a Christian patience that has  
amazed me. But sister did  
not care to carry her bitter talk  
too far, for I warned her, in A-  
rgentyne's presence, ~~that~~, if matters  
came to a pass, I would sustain  
~~the~~ the latter. In ~~that~~ my continuing  
in Africa, at my post <sup>near</sup> ~~was~~ con-  
tingent on the aid of Argentyne  
than on any she gave, ~~we~~. But from ~~that~~ how  
she has hated her, and maligned  
her. (And, unfortunately, there  
are dark passages in Argentyne  
was' past life, ~~that~~ can be  
easily spoken of: but should  
not, for they are repented of,  
forgiven, and atoned for.)  
10. Nevertheless, sister  
continued to write - for some time  
(or ~~say~~ Miss Johnson calls them)

"bright" letters of they regarded me as I read published  
patrons, I could scarcely recognize the distorted facts.  
They made me doubt all other, misdealing letters. She  
even read to me adulations for her case of Mary, &  
letters that entirely ignored, misjudging, without a dis-  
claimer. And when I respectfully suggested she  
make her correspondents aware of the true state  
of the case, she replied evasively, and did not  
do, she did act, for justice; for, those letters contin-  
ued coming till the very last. I suggest, know  
that at no time was there <sup>ever</sup> a thought on my part to send  
Mary into her, & that yet, her disappointments, was entirely  
~~her~~ her own, ill health, finally compelled her to leave Africa  
in advance of the necessity of my or Mary's going into her.

Perhaps it was in this state of mind that she wrote her  
letter of Feb 19, which created on Miss Johnson's mind  
the (apparent) impression that Mary was inter-upted on her  
homeward way. The actual fact is that, at that date,  
Mary and I were already 5 days' journey on our way  
back to Talaguga; - having left Sister's harbor, waiting  
for her steamer, on the 14<sup>th</sup>. And not a syllable of a  
plan or promise had I made to sister as to the time  
when Mary and I might come to America.

11. The "Talaguga" "home-circle" is in no sense "broken"  
(almost, - number exactly)  
or "scattered". The same persons, who were on my home-  
hold roll of servants, workmen &c, are there  
there now. In Amey's efficiency, I see nothing  
as to Housekeeping. Everything goes on harmoniously,  
and successfully. Mary has named her about only twice

since she left. The only difference  
at Talaguga is that the little  
Printing Press is silent; & the Teaching  
is irregular, spasmodic and inefficient.  
The "Itinerating" is not neglected,  
for it is continued by the same  
reliable native on whose voice  
sister depended when she herself  
was in the boat.

R. W. Nassau

Kangwe  
June 27<sup>th</sup> 1891

1890 "Had the "Swan" painted. Many little jobs of  
November, 13. painting; and cleaning up Mary's play-rooms."

All this with reference to leaving the house  
in good order for the Baumermanns.

" 15. "In afternoon, in the "Swan", Inyentyewe and  
the children went to visit her cousin Ozyeme,  
wife of James (at Mpaga's place) of the new  
German trading-house. In returning, the "Swan"  
was stove in by a snag; and its company  
had to be returned in Mpaga's canoe."

" 16. Sabbath. "The weather was lawning; and Mary  
had trouble with her lesson; and Atinosam  
complained of the food, saying, that she could  
not eat iguma (cassava = manioc)."  
Atinosam was your assistant at that time.



1890

November,

## Chapter VIII.

## Leaving Home

Three months: Dec. 1890 Feb. 1891

"30 Sabbath." Anyoutyume was sick, and not at church. Mary stayed with her."

December. It was an anxious time, whether we should risk our baggage getting wet in sending it down by boat to await a steamer at Yembarone; or, trust to the possibility of its being carried by a small steamer, the "Eclairneur" coming to Talaguga on its way to Arange. Time was growing short, and the steamer had not come. So, one day, Dec. 15

"15. I started a load of my boxes down river in my boat." An hour later, the "Eclairneur" itself came! I went off to it, and arranged to send some baggage by it. Hurried excessively, and sent 3 pieces. And, finally, sent a messenger in a little canoe, to strap one of them, Mary's chest, (that had been, in the haste, overlooked) just in the nick of time."

"17. Ongan, an uncle of your governess, came to see us." He and Anyoutyume and the children went a long walk around the entire premises, to take a farewell look at them.

"21. Sabbath." Mary's tearful good bye to her mother's grave." You loved to play near that grave. The very large, deeply graven, letters of your

1890  
December. mother's name, that was the only inscription on one of the long sides, MATY. BRUNETTE. (FOSTER). NASSAU, was one of the first voluntary means, on your part, of learning the alphabet, as you ran your finger along the carvings, and I named the letters to you.

" .23. Tuesday." "We our last meal at Talaguya; and, at 1. P. M., exactly, started in our boat. Had sent the canoe, with its crew and load, an hour ahead. The sad thoughts and tears of Antyeuwe, as the house disappeared behind the Point. Mary's little chicken was almost forgotten in the confusion of the last moments; but, it was found nestled quietly in the boat." It was the only one of a brood of chicks left from a dozen, which, with their mother, were killed by a snake, on her nest under the house. You and Iga adopted the helpless little thing, and nursed it in your play-room. It grew, and followed you around the house; came to the table, behaving itself properly; and was taken in the boat on our journey. On this last journey, it had itself stowed itself in the boat. What to do with Puck was a problem. I would not tear him from you. Yet, he would not have been allowed at the other mission-houses to which you were going. You were reasonable; and we stopped at Njonne, to give him up to your governess's brother Antyeuwe, who, we knew, would take good care of him. [I saw him there, when I re-visited the Ogowe, on my return to Africa, 2 years later. He knew me; and I have never seen a dog so frantically glad in his recognition.]  
Further down, we stopped at Onga's house,

1890  
December. by the mouth of Abange creek, to say good bye.  
"He gave Mary a little mandril monkey!"  
We slept that night at our angelic Okendo's (the  
successor of Agonjo), the Mâgeniemi place, of pitiful  
memory.

" 24. The next day, on the way down, we stopped at a  
white trader's, where an entire monkey was  
being bought. "I stopped to show it to Mary!  
you had often eaten of that delicious meat,  
but you had never seen the entire animal."

At Andindê house, by sun-down, we were  
met by Rev. Mr. and Mrs. Good and Bertie, who had  
returned from America, with new missionaries  
Rev. and Mrs. Jacot, who also had come down  
from their Hill-house to greet us.

1891

1891

January 3.

Journey to Gaboon  
Saturday. On Hall's little "Oviro", we all started for  
Manji (Cape Lopez). Mr. Good and Mr. Jacot also  
were on board. And anchored in Manji Bay at  
11 P.M. "Went ashore with Mr. Good and Mr. Jacot;  
got lodging for them, and promises for myself  
and family. Returned to the "Oviro"; slept on  
the forward deck with Mary."

" 4. Sunday. "After a slight breakfast, Mr. Doering  
sent us ashore in his boat. We rather remor-  
sed at the German house, Mr. Knock's; and Ange-  
ntywe was annoyed that the servants in the  
out-houses of Mr. Knock did not pleasantly obey  
his order to give her room in their houses. No

1891 food at Mr. Knack's; and we are to eat at Hall's.  
 January. In the afternoon, before 2 o'clock, the "Adolph Wier-  
 mann" was observed coming in; and, by 3 P.M.,  
 notice was given that the steamer would sail  
 for Gaboon that night. Went all on board in the  
 evening; and the steamer started about midnight."

### At Baraka

"5. On arrival at Libreville next day, our welcome at  
 Baraka was not a cordial one. We were not ex-  
 pected to come. The steamer, though seen, when we  
 entered the Bay at 6 A.M., was not recognised as  
 coming from the South, and no boat came for us  
 from the shore. Mr. Good got ashore, in one of the  
 steamer's boats, and hastened to Baraka, to call Mr.  
 Gault and the mission boat. Landed, finally at  
 1 P.M. Sending my company to the house, I  
 had first to go with our baggage to the Custom-  
 House. "Was a long time at Baraka before I was  
 assigned a room. Mr. Gault allowed me to locate  
 Mary's governess in her sister Hattie's (Njivo's) old  
 house, conveniently near to the mission house, where  
 Mary and I were to be. But, Mrs. Gault sharply re-  
 fused to allow Augentyewe to remain there," because  
 the Rev. Mr. Nyongo and others were sleeping under the  
 same roof! "Fell very much hurt by her suspicion,  
 and at the difficulty she made me about Auge-  
 ntyewe's aid to Mary. Was not assigned a room  
 myself until after 5 P.M. and did not get my  
 baggage stowed away until near dark."

1891 Mrs. Gault's suspicions were very fondish about January. the "propriety" of any woman lodging in that little house with Mr. Myongs (who was, and is, one of the best of our native Ministers). Although Augustyne had been restored to good standing in the church 2 years before by Mr. Gault's own vote, Mrs. Gault never forgave her the questionable years of 1883-1887. She sent her to lodge at another house with a Mission native, employe, "Julia Green". But, that house was inconvenient - by far, for you, and the woman Julia had been a life-long enemy of Augustyne, Julia received her with no cordiality, and made no effort to make convenient the warming of water for your baths, &c.

I do not think that Mrs. Gault intended to be unkind. But, it was her "fashion" to make every body, husband and guests included, do exactly her way. This habit grew on her, until, finally, while she was on furlough in this country, in 1905, the Mission requested the Board not to allow her to return to Africa. I was the only one who voted against that request!

At the Baraka house, were many other missionaries gathered for the Annual Meetings of Missions and Purity; Rev. and Mrs. Goddard; Rev. and \*Mrs. McMillen; \*Mr. and \*Mrs. Mentel; Rev. and Mrs. Baunerman; \*Rev. Mr. Marling; Mrs. Ogden; and Rev. Messrs. Allegret & Tissieres, of the French Protestant Mission. (These are all living, except those with a (\*) star; but all the

- 1891 living ones have left Africa. The Meetings  
 January. began; and were held morning, afternoon, and  
 night. "I could not attend the evening meetings,  
 because Anyentyuwe, being down at Julia's, was  
 irregular in coming to undress and bathe Mary."
- "12. "At supper time, Mary was not returned from  
 town, whither I had allowed her to go with Anye-  
 ntynwe, for washing clothes. Felt quite hurt that  
 Mary was left so to herself by Anyentyuwe; it is so  
 different from her devoted service to me in the  
 Ogowo." The real reason was, not any failure  
 in her love for you, but Mrs. Gault's evident wish  
 that she should not come about the house.  
 All the other ladies, especially Mrs. Bannerman,  
 were nice to you and noticed you. But, of  
 course, none of them devoted themselves to look-  
 ing after you.
- "14. Wednesday. "Mrs. Goddahn began to assist Anye-  
 ntynwe with advice about the clothing for Mary  
 for the journey to England."  
 "During one of these days, on invitation, Mons.  
 Gravier, one of the French merchants, and Madame  
 Guerin, called in the afternoon; she was de-  
 lighted with Mary." She had heard so much  
 of Africa's evil climate, that she had not sup-  
 posed it possible for a child to live in it....  
 And, after coffee, while we were all in the  
 parlor, the Governor, Laurent de Brazza and his  
 Secretary, came to call on us all. He promised  
 to send some fruits to Mary, and to Harry Gault."  
 de Brazza remembered you, from the Ogowo.

- 1891 Saturday. "The Governor's box of apples and candy came  
 Jan'y. 17. for Mary and Harry." As lady of the house, Mrs  
 Gault took possession of the box; and you were  
 given no more than your share. To day,  
 Albert Good is a student for the Ministry in Al-  
 ghey Theological Seminary; and Harry Gault is  
 a student in Wooster University.
- " 21. Wednesday. The Meetings were ended, and most  
 of the missionaries were gone to their Stations.  
 "In the afternoon, went with Mary, a walk with  
 Mr. Pisset [the teacher of French] and Rev. Messrs  
 McMillan, Bannerman, and Teisseres."
- " 24. Saturday. At the Mission Meeting, Rev and Mrs Ban-  
 nerman had been appointed my successors at  
 Jalaguza. Mrs B. had been very kind to you.  
 "In the afternoon, at 3 o'clock, the Bannermans,  
 on steamer to the Ogowe. Mary cried at Mrs B's  
 leaving; and we all went to the beach with  
 them." They and their 4 sons are living in Akoka.
- " 25. Sabbath. "Before and just at church time, Mary  
 made much trouble, about wearing her shoes.  
 Kept Mary in my room all day in discipline.  
 I was now much depressed by this!"
- " 26. Monday. "Mary was again disobedient; and I  
 kept her in my room till noon. The trouble  
 with Argentyewe still continues. All these things  
 gave me a headache."
- " 31. Saturday. All these days, I was watching for  
 steamers, and uncertain whether to go by German  
 to Hamburg, or by English to Liverpool.  
 "Went by boat with Argentyewe, Mary, Iya, Iqui,

1891 and Rabango, to the French pier." Sending back  
 January the boat, I started with my company on a shopping;  
 to the French doctor's; to Daumas store; to  
 Gravier's; at the Plateau, to 2 other French shops.  
 At Brandou's, where Augentyuwe was known, got  
 an order for dinner at their restaurant. A nice  
 comfortable dinner, with ice-water. Mary  
 interested in looking at geese, canary-birds, pigeons,  
 pigeons, &c. On, to Bettencourts; to Hatti; to  
 Wöermann's; to H. & B.; and back to Baraka."

In these stores, I found a number of goods  
 necessary for your clothing on the steamer journey.  
 Probably, that ice water was the first you  
 ever drank. Iqui (a woman) and Rabango  
 were 2 of the 4 halwas I had brought as your  
 servants from the Ogawe. The other 2 had gone  
 with the Burmermann's, entering their service.

February 6 Sabbath. "Walked in the evening to Hattie's (Njivo's)  
 with Mary."

" 2. Monday. The "Volta" [an English steamer] came in;  
 and, after breakfast, I went off in the boat with  
 Mr. Kresset and Mary, to make inquiries about the  
 next English steamer for the north. .... Mary was  
 sea sick with the swell of the tide."

" 4. "Wrote a long letter to brother William. Mary not  
 feeling well."

" 5. "Mary's biliousness continued; and she was in bed  
 most of the day; and I sat with her."

" 17. Thursday. "In afternoon, let Mary go to the Women's  
 monthly Sewing Society, who were sewing for Mrs.  
 Sneed. Augentyuwe and all were off at Hattie's (Njivo



1891 | washing their work's clothes."

- February, 13. "The Cape-Cove jeweler came with the 2 rings, and the gold set leopard's tooth, and received his promised \$16. They were quite admired by Dr. and Mrs. McMillan, Mrs. Sued, Fryentjuwe, and the children. In the evening, went with Mary, to watch the waves at H. & Co. pier."
- "18. "My patience had become so exhausted by the constant visits of village people to the house where Fryentjuwe stays, so interfering with her work for me and Mary, that I went out and ordered them away; one of them was Lucy [one of your former nurses]. In the evening, went with Mary to Hattie's (Ajivo)."
- "19. "Played on guitar in afternoon; Mary thrumming on it."
- "21. "Rearranged Mary's trunks of clothing for the journey. Bought a parrot from Seena for \$2.00, cash, and half a dollar for the box which contained it."
- "27. I had been doing a good deal, going back and forth, helping to get the McMillans in a boat off to Berita, and the sea had somewhat upset me. "Felt sea sick and depressed. But Mary was not well."
- March 2. Tuesday. "Went with Mary to the Trading houses of H. & Co. and Wärmann, and got padlocks for Mrs. Sued's chest which I had put fastenings on, and also for my parrot-cage."
- "4. "Mary's first day at school, with Mr. Priest. She liked it." Nothing regular; only for occupation.
- "5. "Am wearied with Fryentjuwe's delay, in getting ready for the steamer journey." That was this

1891 good woman's only fault; but, it was a big fault,  
 March and it often made me much trouble. And the more  
 remarkable in this case, that she was so desirous  
 to go with us. It was her habitual unpreparedness  
 in every thing. But, it was wonderful how rapidly  
 she did finally get ready! I could not have done  
 it; I would have "lost my head". My only way  
 was to be ready in advance.

" 7. "Went with Mary up the Bay (along the beach)  
 beyond the villages, to a place where the water  
 steamed very gradually for a long way out, and  
 allowed her a good bath in the sea. Her question  
 "whether parrots' souls went to Heaven".

" 11. "Expecting the "Benquilla" [our English steamer] every  
 day. Made a hasty visit to Hattie with Mary <sup>after</sup> supper.

" 16. "Took Mary again to bathe, up in the Cove."

The journey of 7 weeks to Liverpool would be too  
 long for me to be without help on a steamer that had  
 no stewardess; and your governess begged to be  
 allowed to continue her care of you as far as  
 Liverpool, in England.

1891  
March.

# Chapter IX.

## At Sea.

Three months: March, 1891 - May 1891

"18. Wednesday." Before morning prayers, Hattie, coming up to see her sister, signaled to me that a steamer was coming. It was the "Benguella". After breakfast, went off in the mission boat; met the Steward and Capt. Glasscock on board; the Purser, Fothergill, was ashore. Waited till he came, and engaged passage. Returned to Baraka, and began to gather together last things. Mr. Gault sent off the baggage that was ready. The afternoon, wind strong, and showery. Expected to start from the house at 4.30. P.M.; but, had to wait for rain to cease. Started at 5. P.M., with Mary, Mrs. Sneed, Ayerlynne and Iga, in the boat "Minnehaha", from H. & C. pier. The native women, Julia, Opanda (wife of Elder Adande), Sarah (Mrs. Lewis), and Hattie saying good bye to Mrs. Sneed. Going full to the steamer, just at sun down: escaped rain. But, Mr. Gault, following with the "Willie" and more baggage, was caught in a shower. Arrangements satisfactory. All my 4 people in the Ladies Cabin, to themselves. All of them at supper table in the saloon. Slept at anchor."

1891 Thus, though starting from Africa, in that March,  
 March. you continued your life of your Talagoga  
 some, with your devoted companions. You all  
 3, in the Ladies Saloon. And, on finally reaching  
 Liverpool, you were inseparable, in the hotel, in  
 the same room.

" 19. The steamer started before daylight of next morning,  
 March 19, to go the 10 miles across the Bay to the  
 other side (St Thomè) where it was to take logs of  
 African mahogany from a small vessel lying  
 there. There was some hitch in the arrangements;  
 and, in the afternoon, the steamer returned to its  
 Anchoville anchorage. The 3<sup>d</sup> officer was sent  
 ashore; and I went with him, by 5 P.M. landing  
 at Hall's. I had errands at Baraka mission-house,  
 more than a mile distant, to get a parrot-cage  
 for Mrs. Sneed for 5 parrots that had been given  
 her at the very last, and some chattels that Any-  
 nywe had forgotten. As I started back from  
 the mission house to Hall's, I was seized with a  
 sudden diarrhoea and colic. My devoted  
 friend Njivo would not leave me, when, in passing  
 her house, I said a hearty good bye. She followed  
 me to Hall's. There, I was told that the officer  
 had returned to the steamer, but would send  
 back the boat for me at the French pier, farther  
 down the beach. It came, after I had waited  
 there half an hour. At the steamer, steward  
 had kept my supper for me.

1891

## Voyage on the "Benguela" to Liverpool.

March 20. Friday. The "Benguela" early made its final start on the 6000 miles to Liverpool.

At the supper table, on the first evening, the 18<sup>th</sup>, all you 4 were at the saloon table, with the Captain and a few male white passengers. But, none of you enjoyed the publicity. The next day, the 19<sup>th</sup>, Purser Fothergill proposed that my company have their meals separately in the Ladies cabin. I resented his suggestion, thinking that he was objecting to your 3 negro friends. I told him I was paying 1<sup>st</sup> class tickets, and would demand 1<sup>st</sup> class treatment and privilege for my company. He assented that he did not object to color, but thought my people would be more at ease, if they were alone. I held to my rights, until I consulted you 4. You all promptly and unambiguously preferred to be alone. Then I consented to the Purser. The door opening from your cabin to my Saloon, was hung with a curtain. You could hear, but not be seen. The table stewards passed the very same food at the very same time, to you and our table. But, you were not hurried by them at the courses of food, as we were. You ate as long as you pleased, in your own family way. I often envied you your happy laughter, as I heard your and Iga's voices. The stewards rather enjoyed being assigned to your table; they were amused at the ways and talk of you 2 children. At first, the company of passengers was small. But,

1891 from every part at which we stopped, came others; until finally the steamer was crowded: and your liberty was somewhat limited by that crowd.

In my diary, there are many notes of places with which you had no acquaintance. So, though they are of interest to me, I will make here only a list of days and places; and will record no event or incidents in which the diary does not particularly mention you.

### Schedule.

	From	To	Miles-Distance
" 20.	Liberieville	Elobi Island, in Coiseco Bay	50
" 21.	Elobi	Ukâkâ, mouth of Muni River, Bay,	3
" "	Muni River	Batanga	
" 22.	Sunday. Batanga	Duala, Kamerun River,	
" 23.	At Duala		
" 24.	" "		
" 25.	Duala	Victoria, in Ambas Bay,	
" 26.	Victoria	Fernando Po Island,	
" 27.	Fernando Po	Duketown, in Old Calabar River,	
" 28.	At Duketown		
" 29.	Sunday. At Duketown		
" 30.	" "	" "	
" 31.	" "	" "	
April 1.	" "	" "	
" 2.	" "	" "	
" 3.	" "	" "	
" 4.	Calabar River	Bonny River	127
" 5.	Sunday. At Bonny		
" 6.	" "	" "	
" 7.	" "	" "	

1891, 8.	Bonny	Jallah Coffee
April. 9.	Jallah Coffee	Accra (Gold Coast)
.10.	Accra	Out at Sea
.11.	"	" " "
.12.	<u>Sunday</u>	" " "
.13.	Along the Coast of Liberia	
.14.	Passing Monrovia, and at Sea	
.15.	Free town, Sierra Leone	
.16.		Out at Sea
.17.		" " "
.18.		" " "
.19.	<u>Sunday</u>	" " "
.20.		" " "
.21.		" " "
.22.	At Las Palmas, Grand Canary Island	
.23.	At Teneriffe Island	
.24.		Out at Sea
.25.		" " "
.26.	<u>Sunday</u>	" " "
.27.		" " "
.28.		" " "
.29.		" " "
.30.	At Havre, France	
May. 1.	" "	
" 2.	" "	
.3.	" " <u>Sunday</u>	
.4.	In the English Channel	
.5.	" " " "	
.6.	At Liverpool	
7 to 12.	In Liverpool	
13 " 25.	Transatlantic Voyage.	

1891 Monday, At Anala, I was caused a great anxiety about  
 March 23, you. A Mr. Duggan, Agent of Halls, had politely offered  
 to send a boat to take us to see the several Trading  
 and Government houses along the beach. And, a M'po-  
 nywe sub-trader, Râkumbeni, a half brother of Anje-  
 ntywe, had sent word he would call on her. Mr.  
 Duggan's boat came with Râkumbeni about 2 P.M.  
 I thought it too late for her to go the 2 miles up river  
 to his house; and, for myself, I did not care to go to  
 the Trading houses, but, I wished to go ashore to Mr.  
 Duggan's. So, let all you 4 go in the boat with R.,  
 supposing you would go the jaunt to the Houses, and  
 would soon bring the boat back for me. Instead of  
 that, she took you all off up river to Râkumbeni's,  
 and did not return until after dark. I would  
 not have objected, had she informed me of her  
 intention. But, I was very anxious for you when  
 darkness came on, and no boat was in sight.  
 It was no fault of yours; and you had enjoyed the  
 day. R. gave you the ivory tusk which you still have.  
 He is dead.

" 24. The next day, Mr. Duggan sent his boat again,  
 and Râkumbeni came in a canoe. You three (by  
 that phrase I shall mean you, Iga and her mother)  
 went with me in the boat to Mr. D's, who showed  
 you his pigeons, sheep, and other animals. Then,  
 Anjenywe and Iga went with Râkumbeni; and you  
 and I returned to the steamer, where you "passed  
 a quiet afternoon sewing with Mr. Sneed".  
 In the evening, there were vivid signs of storm, light-  
 ning, and a wind that made waves dangerous for



1891 a canoe. Now I was anxious for Augentyewe himself.  
 March. I thought the canoe would be swamped. It finally  
 arrived, after dark, and just before the storm broke  
 on us.

" 27. Friday. In Calabae River, Bukeloun anchorage, we all  
 hoped to have invitations ashore to the Scotch United  
 Presbyterian Mission. But, soon after our anchoring,  
 Rev. and Mrs. Beadie came on board to engage passen-  
 ges to Scotland for themselves, a widow lady Mrs.  
 Ludwig, and a layman Mr. Bishop. "They were sorry  
 they could not entertain us ashore." I appre-  
 ciated, that, occupied with their packing of their  
 trunks, they would have no time for us. But, you  
 were very much disappointed in not being able to  
 sleep ashore.

" 28. Saturday. A Scotch gentleman, a Mr. Findley, whom I  
 had formerly known at Libreville as a trader of Halls,  
 came on board. I did not know that he had been  
 transferred to Calabae. We were reciprocally pleased  
 to see each other; and he promised to send his  
 firm's boat on Monday, for us all to go ashore to  
 his house, where, while Augentyewe should do our  
 week's washing, I could take the boat through  
 the mangrove creeks to another mission station,  
 Creektown, several miles away, where lived an  
 aged missionary, Rev. Mr. Galdie. Mr. Findley was  
 very nice to you; and, in leaving, gave you \$2.50,  
 in English silver. I think it was the first money  
 you ever had; and I know you kept it until  
 some years later.

" 29. Sabbath. Mr. Beadie sent us <sup>an invitation</sup> to attend a special

1891

March

English Service at 4 P.M., to be conducted by the distinguished Methodist missionary-Bishop William Taylor, whose steamer, "Sabon", going south, had entered the river at the same time that we did. Capt. Blaucock was kind, and gave us a boat, in charge of the Steward Jones. With us went a Rev. Mr. Fuler<sup>with</sup>, a German missionary, who had joined the steamer at Duala.

We climbed the steep bluff at Duketon, to Mr. Beadie's house, and then went to church.

Immediately at close of Service, returned to the steamer, in time for the evening dinner.

" 30. Monday. We were disappointed by a note from Mr. Findlay saying that his employer refused to let him send their boat for us. (I did not know that Agent, nor the name of the firm with whom he was engaged.) I hired an Apera man, a <sup>Sake</sup> washerman, living ashore, to attend to my and Mr. Sneed's washing. A Mpongwe woman, Esako, cousin of Anyentywe, and wife of Mr. Findlay's cook, came to call on her, and promised to send a canoe for her

" 31. on Tuesday. Both Sake and Esako failed us.

I wrote a note to Mr. Beadie, asking permission for Anyentywe to go there and use her tubs for my washing. A reply came at once from Mr. Beadie, assenting, and inviting me for tea on Wednesday afternoon.

April. 1. Wednesday. In the morning, Mr. Beadie came and took us all, together with Mr. Fuler<sup>with</sup>, there were at the house, 11 of the Calabar missionaries, from their several Stations. Anyentywe did her washing; and was to remain over night, to iron next day. I was invited to remain. But, I saw they were crowded,

1891 and declined. You cried to be allowed to remain;  
April. and I consented. With Mr. Anteuweith, I returned  
to the steamer at night.

" 2. Thursday. The Mission boat came, on its way up  
river to breaktown, to bring Mr. Bishop. Mr.  
Anteuweith, Mrs Sneed and I joined, and spent the  
day at Mr. Galdie's. With Mr. Bishop, we  
returned to the steamer, putting Mr. S. and Mrs  
Sneed on board. I went <sup>on</sup> with the boat to Duke  
town Station, and brought you, Iga and her mother.

" 4. Saturday. With the additions to our passenger  
company, the steamer started out of the river  
to the sea.

" 5. Sabbath. Entered the Bonny River, a part of the  
Niger system.

" 6. Monday. The Rev. Mr. Boyle, a minister, from the  
English Episcopalian Mission ashore, came to call  
on us. People brought their handsome native dyed  
grass-work baskets, &c, &c, for sale. I bought a  
good many, which I gave away in the U.S.  
Your sister in-law, Mrs Lothar Nassau, has some  
like them, which I bought on a subsequent  
journey. The day was wet and disagreeable.

"Mary not well; with cold, and feverish, and in  
comfort of not being able to go on deck."  
I have no doubt that your fever was contracted  
during our long stay in the localabar. It is an  
exceedingly unhealthy river; and the weather was  
very hot.

" 8. Wednesday. Steamed out of the river, to sea.

" 9. Thursday. Stopped at Jellah Coffee, whose inhabitants

- 1891  
 April. do nothing else but raise fowls and vegetables for the  
 steamer. The Steward bought a great quantity of  
 chickens, ducks, turkeys, eggs, eschalots, fresh cayenne-  
 pepper pods, &c. I bought dried corn for our 2  
 dozen parrots (5 of them Mr. Sneed's).  
 In the afternoon, went on; and, by midnight,  
 reached Accra, English territory.
- " .10. The next day, received more passengers, white and  
 black. By noon, steamed on our way.
- " .11. Saturday. " Out of sight of land, and steaming fast,  
 got medicine for Augustywe and Mary from Dr.  
 Bell, the steamer's doctor."
- " .12. Sabbath. " Heard Mary her catechism in the mainmast.  
 Early in the afternoon, we saw an enormous school  
 of porpoises. In the afternoon, Mary and Iga amusing  
 themselves braiding my hair." By evening,  
 we were nearing Cape Palmas. The coast of Liberia  
 is dangerously rocky, and the charts are poorly  
 marked. " (On Sabbath evening, while we  
 were all singing hymns in the saloon, at religious  
 services, to which I had invited some of the passengers,  
 there was a sudden stoppage and backing of the vessel,  
 which alarmed some of the passengers." Very probably,  
 we were near rocks.
- " .13. Monday. You were intensely interested in the exciting  
 disembarking of our crew of Kroo-men, into the canoe  
 which came from shore for them at Grand Besters.  
 When the south bound steamers reach the  
 coast of Liberia, their white crews, on account of the  
 heat (and also because of their lack of skill to take  
 surf-boats through the dangerous surf of the African

1891 coasts) are executed from work, and a Koro crew of 30 April. or 40 is taken on board. These are discharged on the steamer's northward route; and the white crew resume work.

"14. In passing Cape Mesurado, Mr. Smeed got her last view of her former home, Monrovia.

In the afternoon, one of the sailors died, and was buried at sea, at sun down: "and it grieved us all."

"15. Wednesday. "By 1. P.M., we entered the harbor of Freetown, Sierra Leone", with the expectation of going ashore. "But, were put in quarantine, for the death of yesterday." No one or thing was allowed to go ashore (except the mails, after fumigation; and some Koro sailors, at the very last before we left the harbor.) But, mails, passengers, and provisions were allowed to be brought from shore to us. "Many saw cattle lifted on board by ropes around their horns" [the usual mode.]

"16. Up to this point on our journey, there had been room for every body. Of the women who had joined us, when they found 3 negroes in the Ladies Saloon with you, some of them objected, and took gentlemen's cabins by themselves. This was especially true of Mrs. Beadie. But, Mrs. Ludwig not only did not act ugly about your negro friends being in the Ladies Saloon, she accepted it; seemed pleased; and often took you and I to the rooup on the upper deck. Now, however, the male passengers, who had been joining the vessel at every port, complained that they were crowded

1891  
 April several in one cabin, because women, who ought to be in their own Saloon, were occupying men's rooms. The complaint was just. The Captain and Purser ordered that all single ladies should go to their own Saloon. (This excepted Mrs. Beedie, who remained with her husband in a gentleman's cabin.) As some murmuring began to be made <sup>about "negroes,"</sup> Captain and Purser very distinctly put a stop to it, saying that as I had paid 1<sup>st</sup> class ticket, my household should have first class treatment. The murmuring stopped. Mrs. Sued and your governess behaved themselves so wisely that all opposition ceased; and, for the rest of the voyage, they were treated kindly.

The voyage from Libreville to Liverpool is usually made in 30 days. From Freetown, the run is generally to the town of Las Palmas, or Grand Canary island; and thence, straight to Liverpool. But, at Freetown, April 15, Capt. Glasscock was handed a telegram from the Steamer Company, ordering him, after leaving Las Palmas, to go to Teneriffe Island, and thence to Havre, France, before going to Liverpool. He was distressed for his sick wife; but had to obey.

- " 22. Wednesday. We were at Las Palmas, and quarantined again.
- " 23. Thursday. At Teneriffe; and steamer was allowed to communicate with the shore. At one of their islands, (Grand Canary, I think) is a small railway running from the steamer landing to the town. From the steamer's deck, you distinctly saw the moving trains. It was your first view of a railway. At Teneriffe, from the steamer's deck, you saw lines of laden camels

1891 carrying produce on the roads. At Teneriffe, I  
 April, bought 3 little white woolly dogs, of a breed pro-  
 pagated there, one for you, and the other two  
 for William and May. That dog was your little  
 "Benny", named for the steamer.

" 24. Friday. Left Teneriffe and its wonderful Peak, and  
 passed 6 cold days at sea; with rough weather  
 in crossing the Bay of Biscay.

" 29. Wednesday. We arrived at Havre, France. We  
 immediately put in quarantine, on suspicious  
 Special efforts were made, in the steamer's favor;  
 and a French doctor was to come next day  
 to examine all the passengers. The captain  
 asked us all to dress up, look well and smiling,  
 and give the best account we could of ourselves.

The next day, doctor came, and the  
 passengers were arranged in a long row. He  
 began at one end, but, really, did not exam-  
 ine closely. When he came to you, and looked at  
 your plump healthy cheeks, he checked you  
 under the chin; and, when told that you  
 were born in Africa, under the Equator (for  
 Talagaza was only 12 miles south of the Equator)  
 he was amazed, and laughed, and said  
 that, if the child was so well after more than 6 years  
 in malarial Africa, he guessed that the rest  
 might be excused from further examination.

Really, there was no sickness on board; and the  
 death of that poor sailor was no proper reason for  
 our having been put in quarantine. When the  
 doctor was gone, Capt. Blackock blessed you as the

1891 little angel who had saved the steamer. For, now he  
 April. was free to unload his casks of palm oil, ac-  
 cording to the telegram at Freetown.

May 1. Either on Friday or the next day Saturday, I  
 2. hired a two-seated open cab, and we went  
 riding over the city. I knew nothing about Haave,  
 and I could speak very little French. I simply  
 told the driver to spend two hours in driving us  
 slowly everywhere. He did so, admirably; into the  
 fashionable quarters; through the streets; past the  
 prominent buildings; through the streets of the  
 shops. It happened that we saw everything:— Met  
 a company of Saldiers out on a parade:— Met fire-  
 men returning with their engines from a fire:  
 saw the telephone wires, &c, &c. To you it was  
 a maze. You were not prepared for it. To Any-  
 ntywe, who had read of all these things, it was  
 a realization; she at once knew them without  
 explanation. Your constant question was,  
 "What? Father! what is that?" And, before I could  
 explain it, you were asking, "What is that?"; of  
 the next thing. It was a memorable  
 ride. Slowly moving past the shops with their  
 windows full of wares; that of shoes; that of  
 millinery; that of fruit; that of dresses; that of  
 toys; and one window full of dolls. You and Iga  
 were craning your necks from one side of the street  
 to the other, to catch every thing in passing. Each of  
 you was pulling the other, to attract attention to  
 some thing that either of you had seen before the  
 other. Such admiration! Speaking in Mpongwe,



1891  
May

it was, "Iza! vona! vona! yona vâvâ! (Look, look, see that); and, almost at the same moment, it was, "Meri! vone! vone! yona vâvâ!"

Negroes are a rarity in Havre. So, as our cab moved slowly among the other vehicles, ladies and gentlemen and children on the side walks, stopped to stare at the rare sight of 3 well dressed negroes. (To the French, there was nothing objectionable that they were sitting with a white gentleman and a pretty little white girl.) When we returned to the steamer, all you 4 were talking at once about the wonders of the day. You had a confused memory of what you had seen. To you, it had been like a kalaido scope. I asked you: "Mary, dear, of all the things you saw to day, which pleased you most?" You stopped a moment, and then enthusiastically said, "O! Father! all those dolls!"

- " 3. Sabbath, We went ashore, to the American Church, English Service, in the morning. In the evening the steamer started on its home stroke.
4. Passing up the crowded English Channel, we
5. anchored at midnight <sup>of the 3<sup>d</sup></sup> in the Mersey river, at the Liverpool docks.
6. Wednesday, we landed in the morning, ending an unprecedentedly long journey of 47 days. How glad you were to get ashore! The clerk, Mr. Roberson, of the Agent of our Foreign Board, Mr. Christie, met us on the steamer, and took us to the Laurence Hotel, on Clayton Square, with our 3 dogs, and the remaining 18 parrots.

1891

May

## In Liverpool

"The amazement of Ayenlyuwe and the children at the heavy harness, the quantities of goods, and a wagon load of ice." In Liverpool there was no feeling at all against negroes, any where, in the streets, in the dining room, in shops, or any where else. When we went on the street, and stopped to look at the shop windows, a crowd soon would gather about us. As I chose, just then, to speak in Mpongwe, we all would be talking in that language. The crowd about us, not thinking that we understood English also, would make remarks about us, generally complimentary. We did not "let on" that we heard. But, when we would get back to the hotel, we had many a laugh over what we had heard.

I called at the office of Mr. John Hall. He and his brother Jonathan had formerly traded at Gaboon, and knew Ayenlyuwe. So, Mr. John Hall invited us all (together with a former African-steamer commander, Capt. Davis, and wife) to tea for Friday the 8<sup>th</sup>.

" 8.

We started from Hall's office, where we was met by Capt. and Mrs. Davis. In going from Liverpool that afternoon, to Birkenhead, to the Halls, through the tunnel under the Mersey, I remember that, just at the lowest point, marking the middle of the river, Capt. Davis very solemnly bade you look up, saying that the "Benquela" was directly over your head. You shrank, as if the vessel would fall down on you. Mr. John Hall had several little children, and they were company for you. It was a merry

1891  
May

evening." Then in the evening, with attempts at African plays, and songs by Mary, and Iga. Anyentywe and Iga played "chicken", a game she had taught you. Stooping down, with arms extended (as wings), and both knees and ankles close together, the game is to hop, like a lame chicken. It is difficult to do; one is apt to topple over, when the limbs are held so rigidly.

" .9. Saturday, Capt. Jonathan Hall had invited us to tea. And you again went under the Mercury. It was with them that I left Iga and her mother, during the 4 months that her teeth were being extracted, and a plate made, fitted, and comfortably adjusted, before she returned to Africa.

She had begged to be allowed to be with you in the U.S. But, I refused, knowing that, in America, she would meet with difficulty, because of the feeling against negroes. This she knew of; and said she would bear it rather than be parted from you. But, I did not think it wise. She asked me, "Is it the expense you are thinking of, Dr. Nassau? If it is that, I will <sup>pay</sup> <sup>for</sup> you, for only food and clothing." I assured <sup>her</sup> that that had nothing to do with my refusal; and bade her ask me anything else, and I would give it. She thought awhile; and asked for new teeth. I took her to the best dentist in Liverpool. His bill was \$60.

During the 4 months that she was in Capt. Jonathan Hall's house, she was treated as a guest (though, voluntarily, she made herself useful in the household, in many ways.)

1881 Sabbath, We did not go to church on Sunday May 10;  
 May. 10. for, I was beginning to be sick with la grippe, which  
 was exceedingly prevalent, and in many cases fatal.

" 11. For this reason also, on Monday, an invitation  
 for us from Capt. and Mrs. Davis was declined; and,  
 also, because of the 7 teeth of Anzyentzwe, which  
 had been extracted that afternoon, with chloroform;  
 one of which persisted in bleeding to a distressing  
 degree.

" 12. Tuesday. "It was suddenly found out that Mary  
 had not enough warm good clothing fit for the  
 Atlantic voyage; and I went out with her to Lewis  
 Department Store, and got, with other things, one  
 more dress. I, being sick, my trunk, and  
 Mary's, were slowly, but faithfully packed by Anzyentzwe.  
 we, at intervals when she was able, sitting on the  
 floor, and having the articles to be packed handed  
 to her. She was suffering from a cold, her gums were  
 tender, and she was weak from yesterday's bleeding;  
 and, I think, under a reaction from the strength and  
 bravery with which she had taken the chloroform."

[All these days, and, indeed, during the whole  
 voyage, Mrs. Sued was a helpless brute. I had not  
 expected any service from her. I was only, at her  
 wish, taking her to a Colored Home in Philadelphia,  
 as a return for her care of your brother Charles in  
 his infancy.]

"By night, most of the trunks  
 were ready. Anzyentzwe lay on the floor, weak, coughing,  
 and miserable with the thoughts of parting. But Mary  
 and Iga did not think of the future; they had a so-  
 ciferous soup and huckle about before they went to bed.

1891  
May you 4 all occupied one room. I was in a distant part of the house.

Across the Atlantic to Philadelphia  
".13. Wednesday. "I was very weak with the influenza, and could not hold up my head. Long ride to the dock, where lay our steamer, the "British Princess". I could scarcely walk on board." Mrs Sued went to her room; and I went to mine, and flung myself into the lower berth. "Any outyours and the children sat with me, sad at parting."

It was a sad day, as the 2 children said themselves to sleep on the American steamer, awaiting the hour when they must finally separate.

"Mary lay on the sofa in my room, crying bitterly for Iga and her governess [who had gone ashore]. By 2. P. M., we were off; and Mary cried more, I tried to comfort her. She came to the lower berth with me, and asked to be allowed to remain in my room, and not to go to Mrs Sued's [as had been planned.] I allowed her; but she would not eat anything. The doctor came.

Mrs Sued and the stewards put Mary to bed [in the lower berth] as I had been removed to the upper one."

".14. Thursday. "By 11. A. M., steamer stopped at Luanstoun. The captain had come to me; and a Mrs. Hickman and her baby, and the stewards; and all were sympathetic; and Mary dressed, and I let her go to the care of an American fellow passenger, a Miss Brown. But, the doctor kept me in bed with "la grippe" until Tuesday May 19. All the intervening 3 days, the stewards and Miss Brown were kind to Mary.

1891  
May

Also, the Doctor and other gentlemen played with her."

But, I remember distinctly and painfully, what I have not noted in my Diary about the Doctor, <sup>our</sup> that, one day, you came down from the deck to the room, bare headed, and crying piteously that the Doctor had taken you hat, and would not give it up to you, I assured you that he would. But, in your simplicity, you believed his assertion that he would throw it overboard. I had never allowed you to be teased; and in your faith in my and Augustynowicz's statements, you believed every body else. You were beginning to learn some painful lessons from others. He was "only teasing" you: but it was a cruel way in which to treat a lonely trusting child. It was with difficulty that I refrained from rebuking him, as I inquired about it, when next he came to take my pulse and temperature.

"17. Tuesday. "I was allowed to dress, and come on deck, and sit in the sun. At supper, I introduced myself to Miss Brown, and thanked her for her care of you. Miss Brown astonished me by telling me she knew poor William's wife."

"24. Sabbath evening. "Before Mary went to bed, the Capt. burned signal lights for a pilot (somewhat unnecessary early) in order to please Mary."

"25. Monday. "By 1. A.M., the pilot had been taken on board, and we had entered Delaware Bay; and passed the Breakwater, before I was up for breakfast. Packing trunks; strapping bundles; and seeing the stewards and stewards; By 11. A.M., the Houston House steamer, with its officials and Port Doctor, came alongside."

1891  
May

[word of the steamer's coming having been telegraphed up to the city], and, to my surprise and delight, sons William and Charles were on board. Glad welcomes. Mrs Sneed's delight with "her Charley". Mr. Latta's influence had smoothed and arranged away things. [He was, at that time, a power in the P.R.R., and with Phi & City Council]; the Dock very polite; and Customs officers and Brokers very helpful. They passed my baggage at once. [In all my journeys back and forth across the ocean, I have never had as polite a reception in Customs officers as at that time; (through the power of Mr. Latta's name.)

Mr. Sill [the wealthy colored gentleman, a Director in the Home for Aged Colored People, to whom I had written from Africa, preparing him for the coming of Mr. Sneed] was present, on the dock, and I left him and Charles with Mrs. Sneed and Mary, while I hurried off in a cab with William and a Broker, to the Custom House, to get a Permit to land the 3 dogs and the 16 remaining parrots. Leaving William there to complete matters, I rode back to the dock. Mr. Sill had gone with Mr. Sneed. Charles was keeping guard with Mary. William had previously engaged a baggage agent. Sent Mr. Sneed's baggage to Mr. Sill's house; <sup>was to go</sup> and <sup>to</sup> ~~me~~ <sup>me</sup> to Germantown. William soon returned, and he and I, with the baggage agent and Customs officers, hunted for, found, opened, passed, and checked my 20 boxes, &c. I was very tired. Then, by

1891  
May

That time, the "British Princess" had been pulled into the dock; we went on board, and got the dogs and parrots. Left all my baggage with the express man, and took only birds, dogs, and small bundles in carriage with Mary. William and Charles went by street cars; and we met at Broad St Station; and soon got on cars for Queen Lane, where the Rev. A. H. Brown [your Legal Guardian] was awaiting me.

William's wife was met well. Glad welcome, but, I was very tired. A large bundle of letters awaiting me; but, I did not at once read any, only 2 from brother William, of whose death, Charles had told me at the dock. It was a blow to me; for, I had expected to live with him, and to depend on his counsel."

Mary dear, you have never known how great that blow was. It made you and me homeless. Though you William had written to me in Africa, to make his house my home, I did not intend to do so. It was to your noble Uncle William, that I was going. How different your life would have been, could you have been in the hands of your dear Aunt Ella!



1891  
May

## Chapter X.

## Wandering.

Seventeen months: June 1891 Oct. 1892.

I was excessively weak from my grippe. I sat at Queen Lane, trying to reply to the many letters.

- " 26. Tuesday. "Mrs. Mace came and spent the afternoon with the little baby May Lizzie [your niece].  
I gave Mrs. Mace a parrot; and William his 2 dogs."
- " 27. Wednesday. Your brother William opened a box of gifts - for you, which had been sent & been to forward to Africa; and he had neglected to do so!!  
"and Mary was delighted with us all. And I allowed her to receive a little finger ring from William's wife, and a ring for Ige; and I gave William and Charles my 2 Acacia-gold radiance-rings."
- " 28. Thursday. "Went into town with William and Mary".  
There, I attended to a variety of errands, part of the time with William, and part of the time with Charles. "Then, I went by myself with Mary to 1334 Chestnut st [at that time the Pub. Publication House; now 1319 Walnut st] to see Miss Broadhead [the Editor of "Over Sea and Land", who had sent messages to you in Africa, and to whom you wrote, promising you would come to her office. She afterward became wife of Rev. G. R. Broadhead, now of Laguna, New Mexico] she was not there; but, we saw the treasurer Mrs. Fishburn, and gave her, for the Society, 10 ivory hair-pins. .... And, then, very

1891  
May lived, walked to Wauamake's, and bought a parrot-cage for Mary..... had reached Queen Lane very tired.

At 6 P.M., Mr. Latta and William, and I opened 2 of the boxes of skins, and gave Mr. Latta his choice." [This in return for his influence in our comfortable landing.]

Alas! for those skins, in the collection of which, I had taken so much thought for your uncle William!

" 29. Friday, I went with you and William to Horticultural Hall in Fairmount Park, where, by previous arrangement with Mr. Latta, I was met by the assistant gardener; and my Wardian case of African plants, which I had offered to the city, was opened. "Most of the plants were alive," but in bad condition; for, the case had been tumbled on its side; and I suspected that some of the plants had been stolen (perhaps on the steamer; possibly, in Liverpool.) Your young plantain-let was there, you were no longer anxious about it as a source of your food; and you yielded it to the city. Quite probably, shoots from it are still in the Park.

Your Aunt Louie, with your cousin Matilda, was visiting Mr. Roberts & Louie at 3739 Walnut, and I called on her with you, and lunched there. And then went with you to Wauamake's, and bought you a pair of overhaes.

Returned very tired to Queen Lane, where I found a letter from Augustyewe from Liverpool. "Read it to William and his wife and Mary. And told William and his wife part of Augustyewe's life; and outlined the facts of my sister Bella's hatred for Augustyewe, and injustice to me about my care of Mary."

" 30. Saturday, "Mrs [W.L.] Nassau emptied some of Mary's trunks, and arranged their contents in the bureau drawers.

1891 At 3. P.M., went into the city with Mary and Mr. Towner, who was going to see her baby [in Manayunk]. And Mary and I went, at 4. P.M., and took tea at 5. P.M. with Mrs. Patten."

- " .31. Sabbath. "My cold was worse, and I did not go to church.... Mary and I stayed.... A parrot <sup>"to-day"</sup> died."
- June. 1. Monday. "Mary went shopping with William's wife. In the afternoon, Miss H. M. Johnson came to call to see Mary: "She is now dead. She lived in German town; was a distant relative of your mother."
- " .2. Tuesday. Again, you and Mary went into the city.
- " .3. Wednesday. "I opened Mary's relic box, and took out some things for Mary, in William's wife's presence. Got out the box of skins, and 2 boxes of skulls of Elephant and Hippo, for Burlington, Iowa. [which I sent, the next day].... Mary with May went into the city for a hat and dresses for Mary."
- " .5. Friday. Had already sent parrots to a brother of Mrs. Gault in Pittsburg; and to your Aunt Louisa. And on the 5<sup>th</sup>, "Sent off Mr. Normand's parrot, for Ogdensburg, N.Y. [a friend of your Aunt Tassie, of Warsaw]; and, Mrs. Robinson's, to Freshhold, N.Y. At about 1. P.M., Rev. Dr. and Mr. Halman came to see me.... Went with Mary and William and his wife into the city. Mary went with May to Manayunk"
- " .6. Saturday. "After lunch, Mary went with William's wife, to Manayunk.... Was distressed in the evening by Mary's habit of refusing to speak or make any sign when she allows her phyness to overcome her. I wanted her to try to learn the keyboard of the piano: but, she would do nothing"

- 1891 Sabbath, "Weather cold and rainy; and neither Mary  
 June .7. nor I went out to church, or even out doors, all day.  
 Mary did not know her lesson well in the afternoon."
- " .8. Monday, "Sent Mr. Harrison's parrot. Mary and May  
 went into the city to see about Mary's dress being  
 made, .... Called at Mr. Sells, and paid the \$150., Mrs.  
 Sneed's entrance fee into the Home".  
 Mr. Harrison was a clerk in the Treasurer's office, at the  
 Mission House, 156 7<sup>th</sup> Ave, New York City. He is still <sup>there</sup> living  
 and the parrot is still living.
- " .11. Thursday, "A great day. Went into the city with May and  
 Mary; to Wanamaker's, for a comb for Mary, .... Left Mary's  
 shoes to be mended. Mary went with May to get  
 her new white dress for the University of Pa. Commence-  
 ment. I went, at 10. A. M., to the foyer of the Academy  
 of Music, .... and, at 11.30, on the Academy stage.  
 My title of Doctor of Divinity [S.T.D.], bestowed. Did not  
 see Mary in the audience, but she saw me. Went  
 with William, Mary, May and Mrs. Corbin, to Broad St  
 lunch. And, from there, about 2.45. P.M., to the  
 Home for Aged Colored Parsons, to their Anniversary.  
 Address by Episcopal Bishop Whitaker, a Rev. Mr.  
 Johnson, 2 negro ladies, and myself; Great interest  
 shown in Mary, Mrs Sneed, and myself."
- " .14. Sabbath, "Walked a mile to the Germantown 1<sup>st</sup>. Presb.  
 church. After Service, Miss H.M. Johnson introduced us  
 to the Pastor, Rev. Dr. Charles Wood [he is now in  
 Washington, D. C.]. Miss Virginia Penrose came to  
 speak to me and Mary."  
 Miss Penrose is still there, and deeply interested, <sup>in Mission</sup>
- " .16. Tuesday. Your Uncle and Aunt, Rev. William and Mrs. Swan,

1891 June came to see us .... In the afternoon, went with Mary and May to Wisahickon Heights, on invitation of Mr. Latta's to tea. .... Mr. Latta and his 4 children, Margaret, William, Kate, and baby Mary." [Margaret was married in Oct. 1907. She is now Mrs. Grubel.]

"18. Thursday. "Went with Mary into the city, ... crossed on the ferry to Camden, to the boarding place of Rev. Allen H. Brown. He showed me his accounts of Mary's mother's money. Returned; and, at Wana-maker's, got shoes and straps for Mary." [Dr. Brown died, in 1907, at Monclair, N.J.]

"19. I went with you into the city, to various places; and left you at the W. F. M. S. rooms in the Pueblo Pub. House, with Miss Jones, a former member of our Mission (now dead; who had visited Saluzaga, while Wanda was still your nurse, while I went on some errands. When I returned, you were still with Miss Jones, but, in the room of the Treasures, Mrs. Fishburn; and you were amusing yourself trying to type write. "Went to Wana-maker's, and got Mary a gossamer water proof."

"20. Saturday. "Went into the city with Mary to the Zoological Garden. Mary enjoyed the sight of all the animals for 3 hours. .... She was most interested in the deer, and raccoons, feeding them. .... Bathed Mary in the evening, as May was too weak."

"21. Sabbath. "Was a very threatening sky, but I started for Dr. Wood's church with Mary; (turned back to get her water proof), but, rain began to fall before we had gone more than one third of the way. A lady, in an open door-way of a pretty house, asked us to rest on the veranda

1891  
June till the rain passed. Soon, the father came from Sat. Sch. with 2 little children. Then, the rain ceased; and they invited me into their parlor. And I told them who I was. Their name was Parr. They were nice people; and their little girl Florence treated Mary nicely. It was then too late to go to church. Mrs. Parr put rubber boots on Mary, and we returned home to lunch. Stayed in doors all the afternoon, but walked with Mary in the evening."

I remember, dear, that you did not act nicely about the boots; you objected to having them put on. I do not know why; you gave no reason. Perhaps you had a reason; and perhaps it was a good one. But, that habit of reticence, and giving no reason, has continued, and has given us both sorrow. It is quite probable that, if you had always given me your confidence as to reasons why, when you were a young girl, I would often have consented to your wishes; but, knowing no other reasons, I required you to comply with mine. Florence is now a fellow member with you in the West-side church.

" 22. Monday." At 10. A.M., I took back the rubber boots with Mary, and left her to play with little Parr. And, at 1. P. M., went to the Parrs, and brought Mary back.

### Journey to Summit. - N. J.

" 23. Tuesday, you and I left Queen Lane for Broad St Station, where Willisen joined us, and we went out to the Sunnyside Home to get Mrs. Sneed. With her, we left Broad St, for Newark, N. J. On the cars, as far as Trenton, we sat near Mrs. Hugh Hamill.

1891  
June. From Newark, we went to Summit, to a Mrs. Larce, who was taking care of Mr. Sneed's 2 grand daughters, Katy and Grace Menkel. "Mrs. Larce was very polite to me, and Mary was pleased with her."  
At Libreville, in Africa, you had played with those 2 little girls.

"24. Wednesday." Walked with Mary to the road where Italian laborers were mending the road. ... Walked on to Mr. Bean's. ... whose daughter, Mrs. Bachelor, is expected home from India, the Dr. having died."  
Dr. and Mrs. Bachelor were at Libreville when your mother arrived there in Dec. 1880, and your mother liked Mrs. B. Before your birth, the Bachelors left, and went to India.

### Journey back to Trenton

Early in the afternoon, you and I left Summit for Newark and Trenton, and went to my Aunt Hamill's (mother of Mr. Hugh Hamill). There you met Mrs. Hamill, Miss Kelly Green (now, Mrs. Morton Davis), little Tillie Wood, and Miss Mary Greenman. "Soon, the 2 children of Mrs. Hugh Hamill, Mathilde and Hugo, came and played with Mary."  
I remember that Aunt was amused because you objected to one of her servants speaking of you, as "the kid." That slang word was new to you, and (properly, I think) you did not like it.

### Journey to Lambertville.

"25. Thursday." After dinner, left Mary and our baggage to come on later, in Aunt's carriage, and I

1891  
June

walked to lawyer, Atkins' office.... The carriage came, and took us to the Warren St Station. I had forgotten my umbrella, Left Mary at the Station, and rode back to Atkins', got the umbrella, and rode back to the Station. Mary had sat safely. On, to Lambertville, at your Uncle and Aunt, Rev. Mr. and Mrs. Swans."

"26. Friday. "Wrote a letter for Mary's ring she had left at Aunt Hamill's.... The ring came, in the evening.... At the Mission Band Meeting at night, Mary much noticed."

"27. Saturday. "In afternoon, Elder Greene sent his carriage, and took us all a drive of 1 1/2 hours out in the country toward Ringoes. Mary took her hat off in the wind, and went to sleep, and took a cold."

"28. Sabbath. "We all went to church. Observed at breakfast that Mary was not well. She wanted to go to Sab. Sch. in the afternoon with Mr. Swan, but returned, not feeling well. Put her to bed, as she was feverish, and had headache."

I gave you medicine; and your Aunt Swan stayed with you when I left you in the evening, to make a missionary Address for Mr. Swan, in the church. Your Uncle Swan was a noble man. He was very nice to you, and you "look to" him.

"29. Monday. "Left Mary in bed, but better". And I went to New York, for business at the Mission House.

"30. Thence to Summit. And, the next day, with Mr. Smeed, left for Newark and Trenton. Leaving Mr. Smeed to go on alone to Phila<sup>da</sup> (I had tele-



1871 graphed to William to meet her) I changed at  
 June Trenton, for Lambertville; where I found your Uncle  
 Gasman, and your cousin Johnny Gasman (now  
 wife of Rev. Dr. O. A. Smith). "Did not go to prayer  
 meeting in the evening: stayed with Mary."

### Journey to Lawrenceville

July. 1. Wednesday. "Left Lambertville with Johnny Gasman  
 and Mary for Trenton." Dr. Gasman (who had  
 left Lambertville on Tuesday) met us with his  
 carriage, and took us to the Parsonage at Law-  
 renceville. "Met by the misses (Belle, Lottie,  
 and Lida), and had a kind welcome, & good dinner."

### Back to Queen Lane.

" 2. The next day, we returned to Queen Lane.

" 3. "Bought Mary an outing-cap."

" 4. "After supper, Charles and Mary and I went to  
 Wissahickon Heights, to Mr. Latta's, and saw his  
 fireworks..... Home late, and Mary sleepy and tired."

It must have been about this time that the  
 incident occurred of Rev. Dr. Charles Wood trying  
 to buy your dog "Benquieki". It, and William's 2.  
 dogs had attracted the neighborhood. Somehow,  
 Mrs. Wood heard of them. She was right in her own  
 right. He came to Queen Lane (not to call on me,  
 a brother minister, as he should have done, for he  
 had seen me in his church) but to ask to buy your  
 dog for Mrs. Wood. Why he chose yours rather than

1891  
July

one of your brothers, I do not know, I think he thought the purchase would be easily accomplished, with the money he had in his hand. We stood together, he, you, and I, and William and May. I was willing; but, I said little either way. I wailed for you. And, as so frequently, you said nothing. I think that William and May favoured the sale, and encouraged you to dissent. It was not right to keep him waiting, and I said to you, "Are you willing, Mary?" He held out to you a \$10. bill, saying that that would get you many things instead of the dog. (Really, I think that he should have offered a larger sum; for, the dog had cost \$5. originally, other expense had been put on it as freight, it was growing nicely, and was rare in the U.S.) Then, you broke out in a piteous wail, "I want my little dog!"

Instantly, I told Dr. Wood that the transaction was impossible. We three then, for the first, realised that you had been suffering, in feeling that we all were conspiring to deprive you of your treasure. That wail is one of the several, whose pain has not yet left my ear. But, truly, dear, you would not have suffered at all, if you had only spoken sooner and let me know your feelings about it.

### Journey to Warriorsmark

"6. "Was busy all day, gathering together Mary's and my things. Charles came with William to tea in the evening, and closed Mary's dog "Benquela" in a basket

1891  
July

with a cloth cover. .... And, about 9.30. P.M., we left, for Broad st.; Will going for some medicine. .... Will left us, after he got his medicine; and then Charles came.

Incident of Mary's fright in the water closet of the Station. [I do not remember what that was.]. On the Pullman car. .... " At Tyone, about 7.30. A.M. of the 7<sup>th</sup>. The dog had, by mistake, been carried on to Altoona; a telegram was sent to Altoona for it to be returned. [Your brother Charles was very helpful and considerate of you in that matter.]

At your Aunt Louie's, as we left the train, we were met by your cousins, Charles, Walter, and Matthew, and 2 young ladies, the Misses Edwards and La Porte, school friends visiting your cousin Tillie.

" 8. "Examining Mary's clothes with Sister Tillie's;"  
I never had any skill in choosing for you, either style, quality, or quantity. In Africa, my only one did most of that selection. In America, your Aunts and other female relatives, as I went from place to place, gave me their advice.

" 9. Thursday. "Received draft for \$667.15 from J. Treasurer Mr. Dulles, for Mary's education fund."  
Besides salary, the Board allows \$100. a year for each missionary child until he or she is 18 years of age. That draft was what was due you for the previous years. That annual \$100. helped in your education until you were 18.

" 11. Saturday. I was feeling so well that I swung myself from one of the limbs of a pine tree near the summer house, and ruptured myself with a left inguinal hernia: which, however, I did not feel at the time, and

1891 did not discover until on going to bed that night.  
 July, 12. Charles reduced it next day (Sabbath) and bandaged it. I was able to follow to church in the afternoon, as you had gone to Sab. Sch.

" 13. On the Monday, 13<sup>th</sup>, I left, with Charles, for Philadelphia; was packed with a trunk; and he and I arrived back

" 16. at Warriorsmark, on Thursday, 16<sup>th</sup>; "where the 3 nephews met us at the little station; and soon the day Benjamins and sister Fittie and Mary came to meet me; all very glad." During my absence, your uncle Joseph Kasan, from Warsaw, had arrived. For a week afterward I remained weak and sick. For that reason, I am not in a photograph taken, at that time, of the entire company. (I think you have that photograph.)

" 24. Friday, "Brother Joseph left, for Warsaw.... and Miss Sara Lowrie and Mary went to Tyone to shop.... they returned in the evening with Dr. Wm. Lowrie."

" 30. Thursday, "Allowed Mary to go wading in the little pond of water that had collected on the front lawn from last night's thunder storm."

Bathing was almost a passion with you, at Talaguga, it had been almost daily, in the brook or river. And, in America, in our going from one relative to another, your inquiry to me was, not about what kind of persons they were, or whether there were children, but, "Father! is there any little river there?"

August 1. "Charles gave me a receipt for the \$4000., which I gave him a few weeks ago."  
 From their mother, I had inherited \$8000., with the use of the interest. Of this, William spent \$2000., principal and interest, in his support

- 1891 at Laurencville, and education at Princeton, and August lost the other \$2000., in an unwise business transaction. As Charles was supported entirely by Mr. Patton, he very liberally allowed me to use the interest of his \$4000., until, finally, at his request, I gave him the principal.
- " .4. "Wrote a letter to Aunty Jane in Africa; and sent 2 colored advertisement cards to her <sup>for Mary.</sup>"
- " .5. "After an early dinner, Miss Sara Laurie and niece Tillie went to Tyone by rail, to go shopping in Hallidayburg(?), and we went along with them as far as Tyone, sister Tillie and her 2 sons Walter and Matthew, and Mary and myself."
- " .6. "Allowed Mary to run bare footed and down to play. When she came in, she made difficulty about putting on her shoes; and I was displeas'd with her, and would not take her riding to B in evening in the afternoon, when I went to visit the Rev. H. H. Henry."
- " .7. Friday, "The 7<sup>th</sup> was Mary's birth day, 7 years old. For presents, Mrs. Laurie gave her a little book of Scripture-texts; Miss Sara Laurie gave her a box of candy; her brother Charlie gave her a gold watch case; and I, a new pair of shoes."
- " .12. "Took Mary a walk in the afternoon to the brook that runs under the rail-road"
- " .13. Thursday, "In afternoon, rode with sister Tillie and Mary to Mr. Patton's; took tea; Mary played heartily with the 3 little girls. The 3 cats; the Guinea fowls; the brook; milking the cows. A pleasant day."  
Two of these girls are now married, and the

- 1891  
 August child is a teacher going with her elder brother who  
 is a missionary in China.
- "14. "Looked over the contents of Mary's reliques-trunk, for  
 moths, and rolled each article in naphthalene balls."
- "15. In the afternoon; with your and your Aunt and Miss  
 Sara, we went and made calls in Birmingham.  
 "In the evening, Rev. Mr. Henry came; also Mr. Patton  
 and her 3 little girls to play with Mary."
- "18. Tuesday. "In the" afternoon, took Mary to wade in  
 a stream flowing through the meadow near the  
 Haggerty place. In the evening, Charles left, to  
 join Mr. and Mrs. Patton in the Adirondacks."
- "19. Wednesday. "In the" afternoon, with sister Tillie,  
 Mary, and Chauncy and Walter Lourie, rode to Coloma  
 Forge, to visit Miss Kate Stewart. Met her half-  
 way, coming to visit us, with the wife of Rev.  
 James H. Stewart, whom I had met at Greencastle,  
 Pa., 10 years ago, at a W. F. M. S. meeting of local  
 Presbyterians. Mrs. S. and her charming little 6 year  
 old Mary had always remembered me, and had  
 prayed for Mary. A tender sympathetic visit....  
 In the evening had a tender and good talk for  
 sister Tillie about Mary's not liking sister Bella".
- That last sentence marks quite a  
 large line in your life: though growing her  
 demonstrative than you were in infancy, you  
 were always a loyal child. I admired you for  
 your loyalty to your governess. Though you were  
 pleased to accept your Aunt Bella's attentions,  
 when she took her recreation in playing with you,  
 out of her teaching hours, you dutifully took your

1891  
 August deceptions, not from her, but from Augustyann. Also, I suggest you could not have failed, with a child's quick eye and ear, to see that there was "no love lost" between the two. Doubtless, also, you had been present when the servants would be discussing your Aunt's attitude toward your governess. Their respect, outwardly, was given to your Aunt; their sympathy was with your governess. I had been careful never to say anything to you about those differences; though, privately, I always sustained your governess. But, doubtless, you had heard the Galwas say, "Ma Bella a zole 'mbya"; or, the Fang, "Ma Bella a si mve". (Miss Bella isn't nice). But, you repeated it in its flat literal interpretation, "Auntly Bella isn't good".

It appears that you had so spoken at Warriorsmark, when some people asked you about your Aunt. Your Aunt Louie, was horrified; for, all Presbyterian people in the U.S., honored Miss Isabella Nassau (as indeed she was worthy of honor) for her Teaching work; but, they knew nothing about her injustice to me, or her hatred for Augustyann: Nothing of all that appeared in her fascinating talks in America about Africa. Your Aunt Louie, respected my right over you, and had not attempted to rebuke you, but asked me to do so. To her surprise, I declined to do so. I told her that what you had said was true, and that I approved of your loyalty. I told her a little of your Aunt's acts at Jalagaya, as detailed, in my letter to Miss Hattie Todd, of date June 25, 1890. (See

1891 page 145 of this book). Sister Laurie could not believe August it; for, in all other things, your Aunt Bella was known as an admired Christian character. However, to satisfy your Aunt Laurie, who feared what "people might say", if you repeated your phrase, I told her I would advise you. I did so, justifying you, not rebuking you, but advising you to say nothing at all, either good or bad, about your Aunt Bella. It is wonderful how your smart child's-view took in the situation. I think I have never again known of you speaking of your Aunt; and, similarly, I somewhat regretted that you no more named "Ma Janie". You seemed quickly to divine that she was *persona non grata*. You seemed suddenly to have made a long step, out of the simplicity and trustfulness of childhood, to a realization that some things are sometimes to be hidden. I have suspected, also, that that incident (taken, perhaps, with her having seen your occasional insubordination to me) may have influenced your Aunt Laurie in her refusal, when subsequently, I asked her to take you into her home.

"21. Friday." In the afternoon, came Dr. Wm. Lewis, a Mrs. Brown [wife of a clergyman] and her 8-year old daughter Sara. May was delighted with the coming of the child." Sara is now a teacher. Her father having died, her mother (in self support) set to work to learn the modern methods of teaching, took her examinations, and is now a teacher in company with Sara.

"22. Saturday." In the afternoon, May fell against a



1891  
August  
down heavily, and raised quite a bump on her forehead." You were playing tag with Sara. I feared at the time that there was a serious injury to your head.

During all your Salazuga life, you had an unexplained habit of stumbling or tripping. I began to fear that there was some nerve failure. Antyentyuwe often kindly warned you; and, for a joke, called you Antyaga gwe, the name of a girl in an African legend, who had no legs. Indeed, she as often called you "Antyagwe" as "Mary."

That habit disappeared, after coming to America. But, in its stead, appeared as though a habit of letting things fall from your hand, e.g. at the table, your tumbler, or your knife. Again I feared there was some failure about your nerves.

I think now, that it was due to some mental distraction; you would forget one thing in the presence of something else suddenly presented. But, this also seems to have passed away.

"In the evening, went on the picnic grounds of the Patriotic Sons of America; and, with Mary and Sara Cronce, had them play 100 pins."

" .25. "In the afternoon, Miss Kate Stewart of Coleraine, Mr. J. H. Stewart and her little daughter, came to see us. Also, Dr. and Mrs. Wm. Lawrie of Tyrone and their little Mary. These 2 children had quite a play with my Mary and Sara Cronce."

" .27. Thursday. "In evening, went with sister Tillie and the 2 girls, to call on Mr. Haggerty. Mary's joy at the prospect of going there to-morrow to play in the brook."

1891 " Though the morning was cool, I yielded to Mary's August, 28, wish to take her to bathe in the brook near Mr. Haggerty's. She enjoyed it so much that I unwisely <sup>allowed</sup> her to play in the water with Sara Coroner and the 3 Haggerty children, a whole hour. When I called her to come home, she was so thoroughly chilled that I had her run all the way. When she was rubbed dry and dressed, she looked pale and weak, ate no dinner, and, after dinner, slept for almost 5 hours, with the exhaustion.

Rev. M. and Mr. Henry and their little Elsie, and Dr. W. and Mr. Louisa and their little Mary, came to see us, but, Mary was not awake or dressed until supper time.

The company left at 6.30. P.M. And, just then, Dr. and Mr. Peterson and their little Calvin came to see us. They left in an hour, after the boy had enjoyed soap bubbles with Mary and Sara."

" 30. Sabbath, " Rev. and Mr. Coroner and Miss Sara Louisa, with Sara Co. and Mary went to church at Birmingham."

Sometime, in this stay, about this date, "Benny" was sent to Philadelphia, to a Hospital.

### Journey to Orangeville, Pa.

" 31. Monday. We left your Aunt's, 7. A.M., to the Bald Eagle Station, via Rock Haven, Williamsport and Watsontown, for Orangeville. " Reached there at 8.15. P.M.; was met at the Station, by Rev. Dr. Davis and his son Norton. Welcomed by Mrs. Davis and my cousins Addie, <sup>Edg.</sup> and Julie. A Miss Brown, teacher at Blair Academy was visiting, for the night."

I do not remember anything about this Miss Brown. This was your first knowledge of Blair Hall. <sup>Some</sup> ~~It~~

- 1891  
 September <sup>7</sup> The Davis children graduated there. All the Davis family have always been very good to you. Rev. D. and Mrs. Davis are dead; Addie is married to Rev. J. W. Martin, Ph. D. of Hacketts town, N. J.; Fizzie, a stenographer in Phila. Pa.; and Duler, a kindergarten teacher. Morton, living in Lynn, Mass, is married to Nellie Green, of Trenton.
- " 2. " Rev. and Mrs. J. M. Patten (now of Trenton) came from Bloomsburg, by invitation, to dinner. In the afternoon, we all went a mile walk, to the Swan Bridge and Fishing Creek, and boated with Morton Davis and his Lafayette College friend Foster, and Mary and the ladies." Mr. Foster took photographs of the boat company. (I think you have many)
- " 3. " An unpleasant incident at dinner, when I dismissed Mary for carelessness, and Addie Davis followed her out, and, without my permission, brought her back.... In the afternoon, the whole family went to an island in the river, and I allowed Mary to bathe; and we all took supper in camp style; and returned happy in the evening." Mr. Foster took photographs of the group. (I think you have them.)
- " 4. Friday. " Mary and my cousins went boating."
- " 5. I called with you on an aged lady, a Mrs. Stewart. She was so pleased with you that she gave you one of her family rings.

### Journey to Manassas, Va.

- " 6. I had gone in a carriage, on Sunday, Sept. 6; to Bloomsburg, to preach in the evening for my Seminary.

1891 class mate, Rev. J. M. Patterson. On Monday morning, September 7. Morton Davis came with you and our baggage; and we left Bloomsburg, via Northumberland, for Philadelphia. "On the train, was a man who offered medicine for Mary."

[Do you remember the incident? I do not].

At Philad? by 4. P.M.; William being at Atlantic City with Mary (who had had a long and dangerous attack of typhoid fever) we went to the Lafayette hotel.

"I changed Mary's dress, and walked to Wanamaker's, and got her new shoes. Bathed Mary at night; and left her in our room sleeping, while I wrote down stairs."

"8. William arrived from Atlantic City; and we went with him to Mr. Latta's office in Broad St Station. Leaving you with Mr. Latta "and a gentleman there admiring Mary's sweet face", I went to William's office, where he asked me for money to pay the expenses of Mary's sickness. I at once gave him \$100. as a gift. He said that the expenses was more than that, and asked for a loan of \$500. I told him I had no money but what I considered was yours to inherit from me. He begged that I would loan him that, and he would pay the same interest that I was receiving on my investment. I pitied him, and I loaned it. But, he never paid me. Years afterward, we had an unpleasant discussion about it, and he asserted that I had given the \$500, and loaned the \$100., and that he would pay me that. I was vexed; and told him to keep it all. And that is the settlement of that matter. But, that is the reason I once ~~had~~ advised you never to loan any of your money to him.

Started on the train for Washington; and changed cars for

- 1891  
 September  
 " .10. Thursday. "Arrived shortly after 6 P.M., were met by  
 Cousin Hattie Tadd, and a Mr. Round, .... Rev. M. Tadd  
 and his son Robert were not at home."
- " .11. We all took a walk. "Mary gathered many wild  
 flowers." It was on this visit to the Tadd  
 family that you made your first acquaintance  
 with their callie dog, of which I was always so afraid.
- " .12. Saturday. "Went to meeting of the County Sab. Sch.  
 Association; made a short Address; was thanked on  
 a rising vote; and, on request, took Mary to the  
 platform, and told of her infancy. .... Mary attract-  
 ed much attention."
- " .14. Monday. "Was told that the negro people, with whom  
 Mary was playing, wanted to see my African pictures.  
 I went across the road, and those young people  
 gathered around me while I showed the pictures."
- " .16. "Mr. Rouse came in his carriage to drive us to his  
 house, for dinner, .... Rode, with all the family, to Mr.  
 Rouse's. Welcomed by Mrs. R., her little Mary, and their  
 2 boys. .... Mary enjoying the hawks, cows, pigs;  
 went to gather corn for the turkeys."  
 It was there that, for the first time, you ever sat on a  
 horse. "In the evening, .... we rode to church, for  
 Prayer Meeting. .... Went to bed late. Mary very sleepy  
 on the way home from church."

### Journey to Amelia court house, Va

- " .17. Thursday. Left Monassas for Washington, where we  
 were met by my cousin Wm. B. Vassar, who was

1891 quite allentine in showing us the U. S. Museum,  
 Septemb. To Quantic and Richmond; and across that city to the  
 Danville. Depot, for Otterburn. The object of our

journey was to visit the family of Rev. G. C. Campbell,  
 formerly of Africa, and who knew your mother at Libe-  
 ville. At Amelia Co. H., Mr. Campbell suddenly came  
 in the cars to welcome me. A young lady, in the seat in  
 front of Mary, was disposed to talk kindly to her.

At Otterburn, were met by Mrs. Campbell and her 3  
 children, Robbie, Karl, and Edith; and 2 Mpongwe young  
 women, "Mary" and "Lohara", whom they had brought  
 from Gaboon."

" 18. "Mary cried bitterly at finding her doll's head broken in the  
 trunk". [Probably poorly packed]. "In the afternoon, a  
 Mr. Montgomerie and her little girl came to call on Mr.  
 C.; and Mr. C. and Mary and I walked back with her  
 to Amelia Co. H., and came back with the mail. Mary  
 went walking to see Mr. C.'s colt, with Lewis and Karl."

" 19. "Mary went with Mr. C. walking, and came back with  
 ripe persimmons. A colored woman, a Mr. Anderson,  
 and her 2 little girls came to see Mr. C.; and some of  
 Mary's old clothing was given to them. In the afternoon,  
 I took Mary to bathe and play in a small brook,  
 with Karl. And, in the evening, after supper, Mr. C. and  
 I, and Mary, Robbie, and Karl had a pleasant walk  
 to the Otterburn Lethia Spring; and came back by moon-  
 light. Mary sleepy, and did not wish to be bathed  
 before going to bed."

" 20. Sabbath. "Mary did not know her catechism and person  
 in the afternoon; and was disappointed in not being  
 able to go with Mr. Campbell milking."

1891 The next day, Mr. Campbell took me a few miles south  
 of Columbus, Ga. to Burkville, where was being built a large school  
 for negro girls, "The Ingleside Seminary", of which  
 he and Mr. Campbell now have charge. We returned  
 that evening, "and were met by Mary and the children  
 at the station."

Journey to Philadelphia, to Dr. Morton's.

" .23. Wednesday. We left the Campbells with regret; for, they  
 were very good to us. At Richmond, as we had  
 several hours to wait, we walked in the Park near  
 the Capital, "and Mary enjoyed looking at the gray  
 squirrels".

At Washington, my cousin, Mr.  
 Wm. B. Nassau, again met us at the station. I went  
 to Mrs. D. A. McKnight, a friend of Mrs. Todd. "She was  
 very attentive, and gave Mary, who was hungry, a  
 lunch."

" .25. Friday. We were late in leaving Mrs. McKnight's, and  
 missed our train; but, my cousin Nassau was  
 again there, and entertained you, until the next  
 train for Phila<sup>da</sup>., where, at Broad st, William and  
 May met us. Then, we went out on the main  
 line to Strafford, for a visit to Dr. Morton.

" .26. Saturday. "I went into the city, leaving Mary with  
 Miss Morton and young Isabella, who played with Mary,  
 and Mary enjoyed the pony "Goldie", and big dog "Captain",  
 and fox terrier "Robbie". I went on out to Queen's Lane,  
 "and returned very tired to the city, and had Mary's  
 broken doll repaired... Came back to Strafford."

" .27. Sabbath. As no one was going to church, or having any  
 Sabbath services, "I took Mary <sup>aside</sup> ~~apart~~, and taught her the

1891 calendar, lesson and reading.

September 28. Monday, "Mary busy out doors with Isabella Morton. The day became cool; and I took some cold from sitting in a draught."

That "cold" was the beginning of a long sickness. My system, run down by the long stay in Africa, and body worn by the travel from place to place, and mind anxious about your location, put me into a receptive state for disease.

The entries in my diary, for the next 12 days, are made in the handwriting of your cousin Belle Goeman, at my dictation.

" 29. Tuesday, "Mary went riding."

" 30. Wednesday, "Went into the city. .... Saw a store between Market and Arch on 9<sup>th</sup> st, containing many birds and other animals, which Mary would like to see. . . . Returned to Doctor Morton's."

—

October 1. Thursday, "The Mortons were late to let us go, and Mary <sup>herself</sup> was late to leave. She hung on to the pleasure of a ride to the latest hour, while I was packing my 2 valises. Left at 10. A. M., with an invitation to return at Christmas. Mary artlessly shouted, as we left the door, "I know what I want for Christmas!" I put my finger on my lips as a sign for silence. The Mortons said, "O doctor, do let her tell!" I removed my finger from my lips; but, by that time, her enthusiasm had been checked, and she would not speak, until, as we were disappearing down the path, Mary hesitatingly called back, "A tricycle!" [But, I do not think you were heard; else, believe, it would have been given you.] At Williams' office in Broad st, Mary's repaired dall was awaiting us.



1891  
 October William said that May was awaiting me at their house in Queen Lane, where they had recommenced housekeeping the day before. Went with May to the photographer, Gilbert & Bacon, to have an old picture of Aunty Jane retaken. The lady in charge was extremely interested in May and her story. Coming back, I took May to the bird store. Her delight at the canaries was only embittered by her knowledge of her inability, having no home, to take of one if I bought her one. Was hungry; but, postponing dinner was awaiting us at Queen Lane, didn't take any lunch. Rode out to Queen Lane, with an immense crowd who were going to the Manhattan English American Cricket Match. No body was at home to receive us. I saw no signs of dinner; and, as May was hungry, I walked with her to a miserable little restaurant, and got a piece of pie and a biscuit; ... May was delighted to find her "Ben" well, and in company with the 2 other dogs. May returned about 5. P. M., and aided me in selecting clothes for May; and I packed most of my trunks that night. Was exhausted; and did not sleep much for <sup>the</sup> "inspiration".

### Journey to Trenton and Lawrenceville.

" 2. Friday, Lunch at Queen Lane was late; so, we missed our 12. o'clock train for Trenton, where Aunt Hamill's carriage had arranged to meet us. Not finding us, it had gone, with Miss Vally Brown and one of the Misses Sumner, to the State Fair Grounds. "Took a cab to Aunt Hamill's Bellevue.

1891  
October house. Her servant Margaret met Mary at the door, and recognised her, and the 2 were glad to see each other; and Mary immediately inquired of Margaret whether that woman was here who had called her "a kid" [meaning the cook Julia, who, on our visit in the previous June, had offended her by calling her a kid]. As Mary wanted play mates, and I wanted to see the Fair, I took Mary down to Mrs. Hugh Hamill's, and left her to play with Hugo and Mathilde. Not knowing that the distance to the Fair was so far, I started to walk; and no cars that overtook me had any room for me. The afternoon was warm, and I became overheated. On arrival at the grounds, the Exhibition was over, for the day.

I rode back in a street car. But, the 5. P. M. hour had become cool; I had taken no over coat; and the current of air in the car chilled me through. That was the beginning of what proved to be pneumonia.

"Stopped at Mr. Hugh Hamill's to pick up Mary, and returned to Aunt Hamill's. That night, 'I had a violent long continued chill.' But I did not suspect pneumonia, nor even la grippe. I thought it only one of my African chills, and treated myself only with quinine, and did not remain in bed.

"3. Saturday 'Found I was very weak, when, at 10. A. M., I started to walk with Mary down into the city. Left Mary at Mr. H. Hamill's to play with the children. Went to lawyer - Pitkins<sup>office</sup>, and had him make a new will for me.' Returned to Mr. Hamill's for dinner. And, at 4. P. M., went with gone to lawyer - Pitkins house, 'where his wife and children were extremely anxious to see Mary'. But, I had to leave their

1891  
 October  
 house with a chill; and went to bed at Aunt  
 Hamill's. That chill was so strange that I  
 thought of death, and had my will signed and  
 and witnessed that night. You also were present.  
 "5. Monday, Aunt Hamill would not allow me to  
 go to Lawrenceville in the open stage, but went  
 with us herself in her closed carriage. "She gave  
 Mary a \$5. gold piece."

At the Parsonage, I tried to keep up; still being  
 under the mistaken belief that my sickness  
 was only African malaria. But, on Wednesday  
 "7. (Oct. 7<sup>th</sup>), I gave up; Dr. Sewell was called in; and  
 he found that the top of my right lung was  
 already congested. I stayed in bed; a bad  
 case of pneumonia.

"7. Friday. A trained nurse, a Miss Pava<sup>n</sup>, from  
 Trenton, was brought home. Dating from Oct. 6.  
 It was three weeks before I was considered  
 well enough to go out doors on Oct. 27<sup>th</sup>.

"27. During those weeks, I made no entries  
 in my diary. I made some, by aid of the  
 memory of others, after I got well.  
 Visitors were not allowed to come to the  
 room, I have no record of yourself. But, I  
 knew that you were kindly cared for by your  
 Aunt and cousins Gasman.

### Journey to Burlington, Iowa.

"27. A cold day; but, well-covered up, you and I, accompa-  
 nied by Lida Gasman, were driven by Dr. Gasman, in

1871 his carriage, to Trenton. Thence, you and I to Broad st,  
October Philada, and Queen Lane.

" 28. The next day, May helped me open my trunks and select clothes for the journey.

" 29. The next day, "In the afternoon, May and 2 servants, and the baby, and Mary and I, closed the house". They went to Manayunk, to leave the baby; and I went to Broad st, to Mr. Kitta, who provided us the pass for the journey. The "Columbian Express" was late; and we did not leave until 7. P. M. William and May were to go with us as far as Pittsburg. "May and Mary arrived just in time. A splendid train of Pullman cars.... I was given a fine drawing room all to myself and Mary, ate a hearty supper with William, May, and Mary, on the cars."

" 30. By daylight of the next day, William and May left us sleeping, and returned to Philada. "I was sick with bilious headache all day, and could do nothing to amuse Mary, who sat patiently all day in my room, and who was not willing to leave me, or go alone to eat in the dining car. At Chicago, changed cars.

" Mary and I ate a slight supper on the cars.... Reached Burlington at midnight, and were met by niece Eleanor and young Mr. Green; and welcomed by <sup>Sister</sup> Ella".  
November 1. Sabbath. "In afternoon, with Mary and niece Mabel, we went to Revival Services of Rev. E. E. Davidson."

" 2. Monday. "Went with sister Ella, niece Eleanor, and Mary, to a store, to buy a winter coat for her. Eleanor insisted on paying for it. And sister Ella insisted on buying the material for a Sabbath dress."

" 3. Tuesday. "Later on, in the morning, with sister Ella, I took Mary, to inspect the Kindergarten School of Miss

- 1891  
November
- Margaret Kelley. Mary was so pleased that she was willing to stay and see them the remainder of the morning; and sister Ella and I left."
- " 4. Wednesday. "Mary continued with her school, and enjoys it." This was the first, of years regularly attending any school.
- " 8. Sabbath. "Went with Mary to the Presbyterian Sab. Sch. of Rev. Dr. McClinton. . . . Mary was placed in the highest class of girls in the Infant Department, in care of a Miss Brown. . . . Taught Mary catechism in afternoon." Dr. McClinton is dead.
- " 11. "Rev. Dr. Satter, of the Congregational church, called to see me. And, about 6.30, P.M., he took Mary and me to the Exercises at his church, of a Young Ladies Tea, with costumes of Past and Present. Mary enjoyed herself with 2. of her little school mates."
- " 14. Saturday. "Was the first snow fall of the season, and the first that Mary had ever seen. She said, "It looks like they were pulling feathers of a chicken or bird." As the flakes increased in size, she ran out on the front steps, caught the flakes in her hand, in her mouth; jumped, screamed, laughed, picked up some snow that gathered on the steps, &c. The Episcopal Pastor, Rev. Mr. Davidson, saw it all as he was passing, and was so interested that he proposed writing an account of her new experience, for the local paper, "The Hawkeye"; but Mrs. Foster and Elvira objected. . . . Mary went to visit Minnie Brown [daughter of Mr. N. Maxwell Green, nephew of Mrs. S. M. Hamill. He is still living.] I wish your Aunt had not objected; such a demonstration was worth describing.

- 1891 "Lovers, Nov. 15." "May went with us, Aunt Ella to church."  
 November 16. Monday. "May's cold is increasing."  
 17. Tuesday. "Did not let May go to school; too cold <sup>for her</sup>."

18. I was so stung by hearing how your Aunt Leabela Vascon, in her visits around the country, allowed people the impression that she had been in charge of you in Africa, entirely ignoring me, that I wrote her following severe letter:

"It is better that you should not send even your love to my little daughter. I never deliver it to her. If delivered, she would not accept it. For, she does not like you; and does not hesitate to say so publicly.

I have thought, for some time, to give you this advice; but, I did not wish unnecessarily to hurt you. But, I see it will be better for you to know the truth:

Simply, in your visits around the country, cease to say anything about the child. You have no call to speak of her. You have abundance else of which to speak, and for which you deserve, and will obtain, praise. Let my child be to you (as, before her birth, you said she ought to be) non-existent. She does not need, and will never need, your professed love.

If it be any satisfaction to you, let you know, that, in the contest of the past 5 years against your false claims over my child, you are victor. The seeds of planted of misrepresentation, have borne you the increase of the most-sought for adulation. Every where I am stung with, "Miss Vascon's care for her darling!" but the one little work that I did at Talageza is laid at the feet of the only person in the world who should not

1891

November

have it. That is the thorn your plant bears for me.

But, a defender comes where I had expected none, and where I had not looked for one in the life of my child herself. Perhaps you did not think that your plant might bear for you a fruit less sweet than its flower! Your machinations and misrepresentations have even reached themselves.

You failed to undermine Augustywe's position in the child's love. And the very tools, Malango, Ombayo, Kengani, Bilâgâ, Saminga, &c, went directly (or indirectly from your private talks, to Augustywe herself. My child sat by, and heard all. She did not appreciate, at first. For, I never opened my lips. But, after you were gone, even the good natives, who had looked silently on at the senseless quarrel, openly spoke to me, and in the child's presence, of your doings and sayings.

The bewildered child came to me and said, "Father, did Aunty Bella take care of me when I was a little baby?" And, I told her the whole truth:— That Handi and I had taken sole care of her during 2 years:— That you had come to Salanga to help me in the housekeeping, and to do your own works:— That your evil foreances had driven Handi away:— That you promised to take her work and place; but that you being unable, I had done it with very poor native aid, you only attending to her dresses during 2 more years: That, finally, I had obtained Ma Janie, and had told you, you were to do for or give Ma Janie anything:— That, if you had done for or given her anything during those last 2 years, it was by teaching

1891  
November

her disavowal (for which she knew she had sometimes been punished). That fact that you got of her child on the "Talaba" was my own generous thought to lift her up at you ashore. And you rewarded it with your false letter to Phila<sup>d</sup> of Feb. 25 (or thereabouts) 1890. The child had no thought for you.

When people speak of you to the child, she either makes no response; or, when, they, surprised, say, "Don't you want to see your Aunt?", she blurts out, "No; I don't like Aunty Bella; she made my father and my nurse plenty trouble!" And, I do not check her. She is true. Her instincts are just and good and loving. Her filial affection, and her love to those who failed for her, resent the untrue claims of one to whom she was only a pretty plaything. And the shame for family, which prevented my following your unjust claims, with reclamation, and which lies (generally, except to those who ought to know) kept my own lips silent, is not apparent to a child's mind. She loves me and her nurse, and does not love you. It would be wise to cease to send messages to her: they are only wasted."

- " 20. Friday. " In the evening, we all played Lagomachy: Mary, intended to help her cousin Eleanor."
- " You were not playing, but, as a spectator, you resented when any gain was made against Eleanor."
- " 22. Sabbath. " Went with Mary in the morning to the Presbyterian church."
- " 24. Tuesday. " Lagomachy at night. Mary amuses us by her partisanship for her cousin Eleanor, in the play."



- 1891 Thursday, Thanksgiving. "Mary's cold was worse, November, and sister Ella went with her to advice with a doctor. Mary stayed in the house with the servants, and sister and I went to the Union Thanksgiving Service. ... Had some difficulty in the evening with Mary; she had misinformed me of something. ... Laid awake a long while, after I went to bed, thinking about Mary."
- "27. Friday. "I went to see Dr. Downing about Mary, but he was not in."
- "28. "Several little girls, one named Mary Foster, came to see and sympathize with Mary in her sickness."
- "29. Sabbath. "Mary still in bed, but better. ... Dr. Jones came to prescribe for Mary about <sup>dinner</sup> <sub>time</sub>."
- "30. Monday. "Sat much in the room where Mary was in bed, reading to her, or to myself."
- December 1. "Mary was allowed to sit up all the day; but, remaining in her Aunt's room."
- "5. Saturday. "With Mabel, took Mary a few minutes walk, to see the preparations for Christmas in the shop windows."
- "6. Sabbath. "Mary had expected to be released from her confinement to the house; but, there was a heavy snow fall."
- "7. Monday. "In the afternoon, Mrs. Hasse got out her little cutter (one seat), and sent Mary and me a first sleigh-ride of the season. (and your first ever). And, at 4 P.M., I went to the dentist's, Dr. Cochran, with Mary; and he examined her teeth, and found 2 bad ones. Mary behaved well. On returning home, went with

1891 her and Habel shopping, and rewarded her with a new  
December, pair of arctics."

This was the beginning of some sad days for you with the dentist. Your poor teeth were a legacy of the imperfect nutrition (though the very best I could get) of your food in babyhood. Properly, dentists refuse to extract a child's bad teeth, but the alveolar space be <sup>on</sup> opened for the second set. So, you early had to suffer the torture of cavity-filling, in order to save the shape of your gums for the second set. Some dentists were careful; and, one, Dr. <sup>Brady</sup>, (in Philadelphia) I always call your "cruel" one. Dr. Kochrum, <sup>was</sup> considerate.

" 8. Tuesday. "Mary returned going to school. But, at 11. A. M., I went for her, and took her again to the dentist, who began to operate on 2 bad teeth; she stood it well. In afternoon, Mrs. Kassar went sleigh-ride with us all (except Eleanor). And, in the evening, to Church Fair and Supper at the Presb. Church with Mary."

" 9. Wednesday. "Mr. Bandy came from Kaszuth: I started to the Kindergarten, and brought Mary home in the sled. ... entertained Mr. Bandy, with Mary all day." I do not remember whether there was other reason than Mrs. B.'s interest in Foreign Missions.

" 12. "Minnie Green came to see Mary, and stayed to dinner. ... Mary was invited to meet some little friends at Mr. Dr. Denise's."

Mr. D. was a friend of your Aunt Ella.

" 13. Sabbath. "Miss Lane, on her way to church, took Mary to Sab. Sch." But, lest both School and Church should be too confining to you, "before church-time,

1891 I went to Sab. School, and brought Mary with Minnie  
December Green home; and, later, Mrs. Varsan brought her  
to church,.... In afternoon, Mary went with Mabel  
to Episcopal Church Choral Practice."

I do not remember Miss Lane.

" .14. Monday. "By 4. P.M., took Mary to the dentist's;  
and, in the evening, we all (except Eleanor) went  
to tea at Mr. R. M. Green's. ... Came home late,  
Mabel and Mary having come home first."

" .15. "Went to the dentist's (for myself, and Mary went  
with-me. Snow began to fall. Went with her to a  
furrier's; and to a toy shop, to buy her a little knife  
she wanted to give to a little school friend."

" .16. "Went, with Mary, to the dentist. In evening, went  
with Mary to the Congregational Church Supper....  
Later, sent Mary home by Mr. Darby's little boys, and  
I remained to the Y. M. C. A."

" .17. Saturday. "Got Mary's fur cape, made of African  
skins"

Out of all the \$20. worth of skins, of your Uncle William's  
money, which I had taken so much trouble to dry  
at Taluzuga, when I brought them to Burlington, and  
Eleanor sent such as had proper fur to Chicago, to  
be tanned, only so few were worth anything, to  
make a cape and muff for you. In my ignorance  
about preserving skins, I had spoiled them by my  
persistent sun drying in Africa. On attempting to  
tan them, they broke into pieces. It was an extreme  
disappointment to me.

Why I left the Burlington home at that time, I do not

1891  
 remembers. November; unless it was the promise to Dr. Morton, for  
 Christmas. It appears that the Nassons had  
 expected us to stay all Winter. Certainly, no where  
 else was as much money spent on us, nor greater  
 honor shown us, in Receptions, and Entertainments.  
 Perhaps, without knowing that they had as-  
 sumed that I would remain with them all Winter,  
 I had made promises and engagements elsewhere.

As at other places, I regretted to leave. But, in  
 accepting a variety of invitations, I had erred in  
 limiting myself. My dates were like a rail-road  
 schedule, and I had not left any room for pos-  
 sibilities. Sometimes, I left good places, simply  
 because I had promised, in advance, to go elsewhere.

### Journey to Philadelphia

" 22. Tuesday. Our train left Burlington for Chicago, about  
 8. A. M.; "On the train, Mary was amused with a little  
 girl playing in the aisle of the car." Changed cars  
 for a Pullman, at Chicago, about 3. P. M., for Pittsburg.

"Mary playing with 2 little girls, and the 2  
 ladies in our section enjoying writing with her on  
 a sheet of paper. ... Undressed Mary, and put her  
 to bed, after I had revealed to those 2 ladies who  
 she was."

" 23. "Dressed Mary in a vacant section, where a lady  
 was dressing her 2 little girls. Left the Pullman at  
 Pittsburg; went through the Station gates with  
 Mary, and put her and the valets on the train that  
 was being made up for Phila<sup>del</sup>. Left her there, to  
 go and buy a lunch for us. On returning, only 3

1891  
December

minutes later, that car (whose number, 795, I had noted), was gone out, to be made up with some other cars." I was exceedingly anxious, but, the train man assured me that it would return. But, I was in distress for what I knew would be gone away. I started down the track to meet it, "for, it did not back in again for 15 minutes. When I boarded again, May had been crying, for fear I could not return."

I have never forgiven myself, dear, for what you must have suffered during those 15 minutes. But, I saw that a kind man had been kindly telling you that I would return. "You were brave and good. Some children would have attempted to leave the car, and would have been lost."

When I asked you, after your tears were quieted, what you would have done had the train really gone off without me, you said that you intended to sit still until the train reached Broad st, and then to ask for your brother William. A very wise child!

Your tears had exhausted you; and you slept all across the Altoona, around the Horse-Shoe, and past Altoona. At Altoona, I asked a lady to watch you, and I ran out into the Restaurant to buy a little lunch. "After leaving Harrisburg, there was a drunken man on the car whose presence annoyed May. . . . At seven o'clock P. M. May lay at once to bed."

At Dr. Morton's town house.

" 24. Thursday. We had come back to Philadelphia for Dr. Morton's

1891 invitation to Christmas. "In afternoon, I went to  
 December show Mary, (Dunawick's & Miss Tom's Exhibit. And, then  
 and to Shafford, to Dr. Morton's for Christmas. But, I  
 made a mistake; he was in his home house, for the  
 winter. We caught an immediate train back to the  
 city; and were at the Doctor's house on Chestnut st.  
 just as they were at the table."

" 25. "Mary's delight over her filled stockings.... Mary  
 played with Leabella Morton.... A large company  
 was present at supper. After supper, charades down  
 stairs, and games for young people up stairs. Mary  
 enjoyed all." It was on that occasion that  
 the little ivory paper cutter was given me, which I  
 have since given to you.

" 26. The next morning, we returned to Queen Lane.

### At Queen Lane

" 27. Sabbath. "Mary said a very good catechism lesson  
 in the afternoon."

" 28. "In the morning, I took Mary to the dentist, Dr. Darby,  
 recommended to us by Dr. Cochran of Burlington; and he  
 made an appointment for her for Tuesday.... In the  
 evening a Miss Anna Southard, of Newark, Del. and  
 Mary and I went with William to the Christmas Service  
 of the Sab. Sch. of the Rev. Dr. Seiss. Mary and I were  
 observed; and the Supt. brought Dr. Seiss to meet us.  
 And, at the distribution, Mary was given a box of  
 candy and a doll.... And, after the exercises, a  
 crowd gathered about Mary to see and speak with  
 her." That is the same congregation, of which  
 William is still the organist. Miss Southard

1891 belonged to a branch of the Latta family.

December, 29. Tuesday. "At 2 P.M., went to Dr. Durbey's with Mary. His son, a young man, was in charge, and, to my surprise, instead of gently making some preliminary treatment, he at once went to the cleaning of the cavity, and hurt her very much. But, she bravely endured it, though crying, but not resisting. I was very much pained that he was so different from Dr. Bachman."

There, dear, is another thing, for which I do not forgive myself. I should have taken you away from that cruel young man, as, screaming, you called to me, "O! father!", and I only signalled to you to endure. For, later, I found a better and kinder dentist, through Mr. McComb.

" 30. "In evening, went with William, May, and Mary, to call on Mr. Latta.

" 31. Thursday. "In evening, had to refuse to let Mary go with May to her next morning Mass Service at the Roman Catholic Church." May ought not have proposed taking you with her; for, she knew of my strong objection to her leaving anything to do with the R. C. church; an objection in which all the Protestant relatives more or less agreed, and which, to the present day, has always been a fore point with me. But, you, as a child, could not know any ecclesiastical reason (the worship of the woman Mary instead of her Divine Son). To you, it was only an entertainment.

1892

1892

January, 1. Friday. "Mary rose early, disappointed; but, I look

1872 Jan. 1. her to the Colored Home, and brought Mr. Sneed for dinner at William's house. .... William and Mary took Mr. Sneed back to the Home."

" 2. "Went with Mary to dentist's in morning. So Wanda makes, and got card for Mary's muff."

" 3. Sabbath. "Mary said a good lesson in afternoon. In evening, when I, with her on my lap, was singing for her, I sang, "Nearer, my God, to Thee"; and told her that that was the hymn I sang as her mother was dying. She was looking down; I did not see her face; she became quiet; and went and lay on the sofa; and, suddenly, in a low tone, said, "When you sang that for my mother, didn't you cry? It made me cry."

Afterward, <sup>again</sup> on my lap, I had been talking about the love of Jesus; and, after a lapse, she suddenly said, "I wish I had seen Jesus on earth." "What would you have done, if you had seen?" She evaded, and said, "Tell, first, what you would have done." "I would have said, 'Jesus! if you are hungry, I will feed you; or, if you want me to get you water, I will go.'" "But, I would wash His feet," you said. It touched me very much. We had not been talking of Martha or Mary, or of the Woman at the Feast" [But probably, you remembered reading of those instances. It was a very lovely utterance on your part.

" 4. "Was distressed at dinner, thinking Mary had tried to deceive me; but, on investigation, found she was innocent." I do not remember the incident; the difficulty, doubtless, was due to your habit (beginning of failing to tell me every point in your statements). I went down into the city to Dr. Norton's



1892 and did not return until midnight. "While  
January I was getting to bed, Mary awoke. Mary is so good  
about thanking for any service, when she is even  
half awake." I do not remember the cir-  
cumstances; I suppose that, on awaking, you asked  
me to do something for you.

"6. "Near 5 P.M., went with Mary to Wanamaker's,  
and bought her a sled. Thence, to the church of the  
Epiphany, to witness the wedding of Miss Rutha  
Morton, to Mr. John Siddings. Then, to the Reception,  
at St. Morton's; met many people.... Mary also  
was much noticed.... Left, with Mary, at 8 P.M.  
And she was in bed by 9 P.M."

"7. "Mary's sled came from Wanamaker's.  
Immediately after lunch, went with Mary to the  
dentist, for another hour of pain to her. He says  
that this is the last; that he will want to see  
her once more, to see what off the filling; and  
then, to examine her teeth once in 3 months!"

Poor child! your inheritance of poor material in  
your teeth, for lack of proper milk in your babyhood!

"Then, to Wanamaker's, to get Mary's goggles  
and a comb.... Caught the 5.06 P.M. train to  
Lermantown, too late to gratify Mary with  
coasting on the adjacent hill.... However, after  
supper, William took Mary a little while to that hill  
in the rear of the house."

"8. "Took Mary to the adjacent hill side, and she  
enjoyed sledding."

"9. Saturday morning. "Took Mary to that same spot  
again, and she had a long and successful sledding."

1877. In afternoon, went with her to Chestnut Hill, to Rev. Dr. Hammond's, .... At 2.30, Mr. H. took Mary to the Meeting of the Children's Y. M. S. .... And, an hour later, Dr. H. took me there. .... Mrs. McComb invited Mary to spend the night with her 6 children, and Mary was pleased to go."
- Mrs. McComb was the Leader of the Band. That was your first meeting with a Family, who have loved you, equally with the best of your own relatives. I would be grateful to God to-day, had it been possible for Mrs. McComb to have taken you into her home. I know no one, not even your Aunt Ella Vassar, who would have guided your youth more wisely.
- "10. Sabbath. "Mary came to Sab. Sch. .... Mary returned from the McCombs, to stay the night with me at Dr. Hammond's. She is to go to the McCombs a week later."
- "11. Returned to Queen Lane.
- "12. Saturday. "Took Mary to Chestnut Hill, to Rev. Dr. Hammond's, to have her taken to Mrs. McComb's, to remain over Sabbath, while I went to Montclair."
- I went to Montclair, on invitation; and was enthusiastically received by Rev. Oville Reed and his church-members.
- "13. Spoke several times on the Sabbath.
- "14. Had left on the Monday, under a promise that I should return and bring you with me some time in March.
- "15. Tuesday. "Went to Chestnut Hill to Dr. Hammond's. Mr. H. took me to Mrs. McComb's; and I intended bringing Mary back at once; but she and the McCombs so urged me to stay, that I yielded. She and the twins,

- 1892 Ruth and Laura, went with their sleds, in the after-  
 January noon. ... I remained over night."
- " 20. "Went with Mary and the twins to help them  
 coast down the adjacent hill. ... Went out  
 with them again in the afternoon."
- " 21. "Laura accompanied us to the Station, and I  
 dragged Mary and the valise on the sled. ...  
 After lunch, at Queen Lane, went with her into  
 the city, ... to 9<sup>th</sup> and Chestnut, Robbins & Mead,  
 for Mary's repaired gaiters (her mother's); to Wrenn-  
 maker's for bed room slippers for Mary. ... On the  
 train (returning to Queen Lane) met Miss Musca  
 Adams, of Dr. Hammond's Infant School, who  
 entertained Mary the whole way, and engaged  
 her to come to her in 10 days for Junior Y. P. S. G. S."
- " 22. Friday. "Went out with Mary on the field in the  
 rear of the house, for an hour. ... In afternoon,  
 went out with Mary 1 1/2 hours."
- " 23. Saturday. "Went with Mary to slide. In afternoon,  
 went to call on Mrs. Parr; and made inquiries  
 about a School for Mary."
- " 24. Sabbath. "Mary knew her catechism very poorly  
 in afternoon, and had a cry over it."
- " 25. "Rode on car to Tulpethoven, and went to  
 Walnut Lane School, to inquire about Mary  
 coming there."
- " 26. "At 6 P. M., went with Mary, to Dr. Morton's, in invitation,  
 to tea; and thence, with the Morton family, to Academy  
 of Natural Sciences, where Dr. Chapman made his  
 Report on his Dissection of my 3 gorrilla brains. [See  
 page 197]. Returned late, with William and Mary."

1892. 29. "Mary at Mrs. Parls."

January, 28. "Took Mary, to Mrs. Richards Walnut Lane School, to let her see how she liked it. She spent the morning there."

See page 415. I remained a while with you; left; and returned for you at 1. P. M. .... "Left Mary sliding on ice in the street; and went into the city."

" 30. Saturday." After lunch, went with Mary to Chuteant Hill to Mrs. McComb's. Ruth and Laura were out washing baby Judith's in her carriage, and Mary ran after them, and played in the street; .... Mrs. McComb took Mary and the twins to Miss Stacia Adams for Sociable of Junior Co. S. from 7. P. M. to 9. P. M. .... At 8.30, P. M., hastened to Miss Adams for Mary; .... but she preferred to stay with Meta Adams."

" 31. Sabbath. "Mary still preferred to remain at the Adams. But, she returned with the McComb girls in the afternoon from Junior Endeavor."

February 1. We left Chuteant Hill, by rail road, and got off at Tulpshorken, for you to go to your School. The daily arrangement was, that, in the morning, I should put you on the cars at Queen Lane; the conductor was to see you off at Tulpshorken; and I would be at the Queen Lane Station again by 1.30 P. M. to meet you, and to assure myself that you were safely back.

It was quite an assistance, not only pecuniarily, that Mr. Latta had given me a pass for you and myself, but the conductors and brakemen, because of Mr. Latta's name, showed us a great deal more of attention.

" 2. Tuesday. "Mary, during the night had had pain; came into my bed; was restless; had not slept well;

1892  
February

and was unable to go to School. But, after breakfast, she felt better, and decided to go with Mary into the city, to have baby Jessie's photographs taken; but, just as they started, rain began to fall, and they returned..... In the evening, Mary still had pain and went to bed early."

- " 3. "Mary again starting to School": To our pass had both <sup>our</sup> names, I had to go with you, and leave you at Superior, in order to use the pass that day elsewhere myself..... Mary again not well in the evening."
- " 4. In the afternoon, William, Mary, and the baby, met you as you returned on the train from School, and went on with you into the city, to have your <sup>own</sup> photo taken with the baby's. (I think you still have <sup>that</sup> photograph)
- " 5. Friday, "Went with Mary on her way to School, as far as Shelter Station". There I got off, to inquire about my steamer chairs, which we had left at our Christian st steamer landing, in May 1891, and which, during all those 8 subsequent months, your brother William had promised me a score of times to order up; and, with his usual forgetfulness of a promise, had failed to do. Finally, I had attended to it myself.
- " 6. Saturday, "Mary was not well all of Saturday. After breakfast, went out and bought at drug store calomel and rhubarb powder, and sweet spirits of nitre, and gave her the powder, and quinine."  
Mary was very kind to you; but, she could not take care of you. She and your brother were generally away almost all day. Even, for her own baby, she had to

1892 leave it with its good nurse. So, if I went away for  
February more than a day, I generally took you with me, or  
arranged for you to be with the M<sup>rs</sup> Combes.

"Arranging for Mary to go with me and stay at Chest-  
nut Hill, to remain over Sabbath, while I went to M<sup>r</sup>  
Avery to preach for Rev W. W. White. But, at the last,  
Mary preferred to stay; and I was to walk back to her  
on Sabbath afternoon. I felt anxious about leaving  
her, at 6.30 P.M., of that day; she was sick and asleep."

You were very brave and good, dear, about  
such things. I would never have left you so, if you  
yourself had not agreed.

M<sup>rs</sup> White was a sister  
of the wife of Rev. Dr. McIntire of Burlington, Iowa. A  
daughter, Kate was going to your Walnut Lane School;  
and, a son, in later years, was with you at Blair.

Rev. Dr. White is now one of the editors of the "Westminster",  
along with Miss Mabel Holmes whom you met recently  
at Schuttan Ave.

"7. I did not approve  
of cars on Sabbath; so, in the afternoon, I walked back  
to you all the way from M<sup>r</sup> Avery to Green Lane.

"Mary was apparently well, and very glad to see me."

That medicine had always been efficient for  
you in Africa. The calomel & rhubarb removed the  
liver trouble, and the spirits of nitre allayed fever;  
and gave you refreshing sleep.

"Mary said a good catechism lesson. After supper,  
I bathed her. And we both went to bed early."

"8. "Mary had been very restless last night, and complain-  
ing of pain in her stomach. So, she was late; and, at  
first, thought of missing school; but, changed her  
mind, ate a slight breakfast, and went by a later

- 1892  
February
- train..... In the afternoon, went with Mary to the  
 Presbyterian Hospital; saw Charles; and was dis-  
 lighted with his Children's Ward." I left  
 you at William's office, to go home with Luis. When  
 I returned, late at night, found that baby Bessie  
 had had an attack of cramping whooping cough. I  
 kept you away from her room.
- " .10. I was away all afternoon and evening; and, when  
 I returned at night, found that "Mary had  
 had an attack of her colic."
- " .11. "Mary took offense at my accidentally bumping  
 her eye while dressing in the morning; became  
 puerben; and, making a pretext of a slight pain,  
 decided not to go to school. As a punishment,  
 after breakfast, I therefore sent her to bed till she  
 should overcome her vexation. She spent most of  
 the morning in bed; and then confessed her ill-  
 feelings, and was forgiven." And then, in after-  
 noon, I rewarded you by taking you to visit  
 2 distant relatives, cousins of mine; on Broad St.,  
 Mrs. Fanny (Hardy) Armstrong; and on Park St. near  
 Montgomery Ave., Mrs. Anna (Hardy) Phillips. Both  
 these ladies are now dead.
- " .12. "Write to cousin Walter Todd, to send me from  
 Halmanville, my trunk of Mary's mother's Wedding  
 dress, &c."
- " .13. Saturday. "Went into the city with Mary, to Dr. Morton's,  
 and left Mary to go on with Isabella, while I went to  
 buy some things." After lunch at Dr. Morton's,  
 I took you to see Keller, the Magician. An attraction  
 was added to his jiggling, of a little girl who danced

1897. somewhat indecent Spanish dances. Bought you a  
 7 January comb. And, near the City Hall, gave you a chance  
 to look through a telescope at spots on the sun.
- " 14. Sabbath. In the morning, we went to the Market Square  
 church. "Mary said good lesson in the afternoon."  
 Not in my diary, but in some Memoranda, I  
 find also this record of that Sabbath: - "Mary said,  
 'Boys are so rude; I wish there was only one man  
 and one boy in the world; and all the rest be girls',  
 I asked her: 'Who would that boy be?' 'Jesus'. 'And  
 who the man?' 'you'."
- " 15. "Bought a bottle of glycerate for Mary's shoes. In evening,  
 Mary was not very well."
- " 17. "In the city, bought Mary some bananas; but, on my  
 return, found she had had her colicky pains, and  
 was asleep. I put Mary to bed; gave her medicine;  
 and she felt better."
- " 18. "Mary went to school."
- " 19. Friday. After your return from school, "went with  
 Mary to Chestnut Hill to visit Miss Adams, while  
 Mary played with Meta." And then took you to  
 Mrs. McCombe for over Sabbath: where you went with
21. Ruth and Laura to their junior G. E. And brought
22. you back on Monday, to your school.
23. In returning from the city, I missed my proper train  
 and was not at the Queen Anne Station to receive  
 you. "So, Mary had landed from her school train  
 by herself. Mary developed some of her peculiar  
 pains in her bowels. I decided to remain  
 with Mary, who was worse. But, just after supper,  
 she vomited, felt better; I put her to bed early; and



1892  
February got off to my German lesson in time." I was taking lessons in German, down in the city, expecting, on my return to Africa, to be located at Batanga, under the German Government.

"24. Wednesday." When I left Mary, for my lesson in German, she was alone (May being expected back in half an hour,) and she had had a very slight ear-ache. When I returned late before supper, found her in May's lap, and ear tied up, and had been crying with pain. As she was better in the evening, and out of pain, we went into the city again, I to German, and May to <sup>her</sup> choir.

In Africa, with your ear aches, I had relieved them (though I never used tobacco before) by smacking a pipe, and breathing the water nicotine into your ears.

"25. "Mary was not well, and I allowed her to remain away from school.... In the evening went with William, May, and Mary to a Social Supper at Rev. Dr. Colfell's church, Broad and Oxford. Mr. Patten met us at the door, and paid Mary's and my entrance. We met our cousins Mr. & Missie Phillips and Mrs. Fanny Armstrong.... Mary's stomach began to trouble her", and we returned to Germantown, where "Mary was out of pain, but exceedingly sleepy".

That church was the one at which Charles had come to his first Communion, some 10 years before.

"26. "Took Mary into the city, to the dentist Tismond, recommended by Mrs. M. Comb. .... And to my German school. The ladies there noticed Mary kindly."

1892 Dr. Tizzard was somewhere on to alumina Ave. He was  
 kind and skillful. And, he gave you medicines, "Fel-  
 low's Hypophosphate", to help make good material for  
 your second set of teeth. I had never taken you  
 back to that man Darby for "a 3 months" inspection.

" 27. Saturday. "Took Mary to Chestnut Hill to Miss  
 Adams, and left her there.... In the evening, I went  
 for Mary. Returned with her, and put her to bed; and,  
 being very tired, went to bed myself."

" 28. Sabbath. "A Mr. Shall came in a carriage for us,  
 and I went with Mary to preach at Rev. M. Heebner's  
 Methodist church, M<sup>rs</sup> Pleasant Ave, Chestnut Hill.  
 .... Mr. Shall brought us back by 5. P.M., a pleas-  
 ant drive with a fast horse, though the day  
 was very cold. Mary said a good catechism  
 lesson; and we closed a pleasant day."

" 29. Went to a furrier's. "They would not buy the furs  
 of Mrs. Vassar I had brought from Burlington. Was  
 disappointed. And was also annoyed by their  
 question whether I would leave Mary in this  
 country; a question which I am annoyed with  
 by every stranger asking me, as soon as he is  
 introduced to me." From strangers, I  
 felt the question an impertinence; especially as I  
 was wearing out my heart with anxiety wait-  
 ing for some of my own relatives to offer to care  
 for you. But one of them had done so.

March 2. Wednesday. "When Mary returned from school, I  
 joined her on the train, and took her in to dentist  
 Tizzard; he attended to 2 of her teeth; chance to  
 Wanamaker's to get her lunch, and new mittens;

- 1892  
 March. thence to William's office, and aft. her there, while I  
 want to German; After German, back to W. William's,  
 and took Mary to the Day Show."
- " 3. "Afternoon with Mary to Vineyard st, where Lizzie  
 Davis lives, to bring Addie Davis here for tea."
- " 4. Friday. I had gone, as usual, to German lesson;  
 and you to your School. On my return, in time  
 to meet you as usual, all the trains were delayed  
 by a week. When my train finally started again,  
 I anxiously went on to Tulehooker to comfort  
 you, as you had been delayed there. Brought you  
 to Susan Lane. After lunch, took you to  
 Mrs. McComb's, to leave you there over Sunday,  
 while I should go, on invitation, to Newark, N.J.  
 By this time, we were so at home at the  
 McCombs, that I left you there that day, though  
 Mrs. McComb had not returned from a certain  
 Meeting, and the 2 twins were still at their  
 afternoon School. That faithful woman, Annie,  
 was there.
- " 5. Saturday. I went to Newark, to Rev. Dr. Hopwood  
 and spoke for him on Sabbath evening; and  
 for Rev. Dr. Hallifield in evening; his 2 little girls  
 were interested in my account of you, and were  
 anxious to see Mary."
- " 7. When I returned to Susan Lane on Monday,  
 found a telegram from your Aunt Fannie, with  
 the news of the death of your Cousin Tillie Fannie.  
 I went at once to Chestnut Hill, to bring your  
 valise, you having gone to School (as had been  
 arranged on the previous Friday); came back. Met

1892

March

you at the Station, on your return from school, and took you to Dr. Seward. You begged me with tears to be allowed to go to your cousin's funeral; for, you had loved her, and she had been good to you. I was willing to gratify you; but, had to refuse, for, the journey would be long, cold, and hurried. (The event proved that I was right; and, I still think, that my decision was wise.) That reason was a good, true, and entirely sufficient one. And, there was another reason, which I did not tell you: All since our arrival in the U.S., 10 months before, your Aunt Bella was also still in this country, and we had not met. She was, at that time, at Warriors mark; and I, remembering your Aunt Annie's criticism of your opinion of your Aunt Bella, in the previous June, thought it better you should not meet her there, and at that time.

But, I bought flowers for you, in your name, for the coffin.

- I left Broad st that night, near  
 " 8. midnight. Reached Tyrone at 9.30 A.M. of the 8<sup>th</sup>.  
 At Warriorsmark by 10. A.M. Sister Bella was there with Belle Gosman. It was a bad cold, rainy day. The funeral at 4. P.M. And, at 7.45 P.M., I left, in a two horse carriage for Tyrone. And at 10. P.M., took  
 " 9. the train back to Philad<sup>a</sup>. And by 7.30. A.M. of the 9<sup>th</sup>, was welcomed by you at Queen Lane.

### Journey to Montclair, N. J.

Wednesday. When you returned from school in the afternoon, started with you, in accordance with previous invitation, to Newark, N. J., and thence to Montclair, the home of Rev. Orville Reed. At Mt. Reed's about 5. P.M., and

1892 met by him, and his little children, at the window.  
 March, Margaret, Allen, Theodore, and the baby."

" .10. In the morning, I left you with Mr. Reed, and I went to New York, to the Mission House, "Returned to Montclair, and had a talk with Mr. Reed about his offer to take charge of Mary for me, when I return to Africa. .... Mary was cold at night and came into my bed."

" .11. "Mary slept very late, so that she scarcely got through her breakfast for us to go by 9.12. A.M. train. Mr. Reed walked with me, and talked about the offer to take Mary."

That offer was prompted partly by Mr. Reed's misgivings any interest. Her father had been a missionary to Turkey. I think, Mary dear, I would not accept it, I do not know why I did not, I think, because of an extreme loyalty to family,

hoping that some of your relatives would ask for you. Mr. Reed was very noble about it, some people, in making such an offer, might be offended if it was not appreciated by acceptance. He kindly said, "I make the offer; if you do not find any other to suit you, mine will still stand for you." I do not know why I did not go back to him later, after I met so many refusals from my relatives. I have never ceased to regret that I did not accept his loving offer.

" .12. Saturday. You were back again at Queen Lane "At 1. A.M., Mary was seized with a chill, which was not an ordinary cold, but reminded me of my congestive chill of last October; and I found pneumonia.

1892

March

At 1.30 A.M., gave her 8 grains of quinine; At 2. A.M., she again slept; and, by 4. A.M., she was perspiring, and felt too warm; and, the quinine had made her talk at random, and hear poorly. She was sleeping soundly at 7. A.M.; and near 9. A.M., I went into the city for Dr. Munton. He was too busy, and gave me the address of Dr. James Barraghy of 5021 Green St, Germantown. Returned on cars to Schuylton Av., at 9.30. A.M. Dr. B. was not at home, left Dr. M's letter of introduction. Returned on cars by 11. A.M., to Queen Anne, and found Mary apparently much better, and Will's wife reading to her. Sat by Mary, and wrote letters, while I kept her company. Dr. Barraghy came at 2. P.M., and did not find any dangerous symptoms. He gave prescriptions for liver, and cough (which Mary had got when she went out with baby Elizabeth). Gave Mary the first dose at 3.30 P.M.

In the evening, came by express local, Mary's missing fur collar, from Mrs. McComb of Schuylton Hill. Mary very much better, and appetite returning.

" .13. Sabbath. " Mary better, but still in bed. Sat with her all day. Dr. Barraghy at noon. I read with Mary, and she did not feel the tedium of her confinement to bed."

" .14. Monday " Sat all morning with Mary, who was in bed. .... In afternoon, returned, and found Mary was with Mary, amusing her. In evening, gave Mary her purgative; and she fell asleep at once."

" .15. " The purgative operated strongly on Mary; but, she was allowed to sit up, and keep only in a warm room."

" .16. Wednesday. " Mary was not up early. I went at 8.21 A.M. to Schuylton Hill to Mrs. McComb, and arranged for the 2 little girls to come on Saturday to see Mary.... At

- 1892 Tulpshaken, paid Mary's tuition bill. .... Back at Quaco.
- March. Lane by 1. P. M. Mary was up, but weak from operation of medicine. Went to Dr. Tizard, and excused Mary for not being able to come to be operated on her teeth. Walked to Entraktin's, the photographer, and got some of the photographs of Mary and baby Bessie. .... Got Mary some strawberries and oysters for supper, and stayed with her in the evening."
- " .17. Thursday. "Mary was very weak, sleepy, and in bed all day. I stayed with her all day. .... Mary ate nothing all day but 2 oranges, until evening, when she seemed much better, and ate some corn starch gruel."
- " .18. "Mary much better, but still weak; but, bowels are proving. Sat with her in the sitting room, while she played quietly, and I wrote. In afternoon, went into the city. .... On returning, bought apples, oranges, bananas, figs, and nuts, for Mary's proposed little party to morrow for Ruth and Laura M'Comb."
- " .19. Saturday. I went to Chestnut Hill, and brought Ruth and Laura, by 2. P. M., "for them to spend the afternoon with Mary, who enjoyed the little party very much. Mrs. M'Comb came in great haste for the 2 children, at 6.30. P. M."
- " .20. Sabbath. "Mary very much better; but, I feared to have her walk out". I preached for Rev. Dr. Wright at the Market Square Presb. ch. "Came home to Mary, and found her very well. .... Mary said a good catechism lesson. I bathed her just before going to bed."
- During some of the following days, you continued

1897 your visit to dentist Tizzard, who was very tender in his  
 March operations on your teeth, and who generously charged  
 me nothing.

Freshhold

" 73. Journey to Bayhead, Asbury Park, Newark + Lawrenceville.  
 Wednesday. Leaving Queen Lane in the morning via  
 Germantown Junction, we went through Trenton, Mount  
 Junction, Freshhold and Sea Gut, to Bayhead. Rainy  
 day. Mr. Foster met us with a carriage. Mrs. F. with  
 the children, Julius, Edward, and Mary, Walter, Ruth,  
 Samuel, and baby Charley. In afternoon, walked with  
 the children on the beach. Mary enjoyed a romp  
 there, even though the day was raw and chilly.  
 Fire in Mr. Foster's chimney; excitement for 3 hours.  
 Mary quite alarmed."

" 74. Thursday. About 10 A. M., rode in carriage to  
 Pt. Pleasant, and took car to Asbury Park, to Rev.  
 Dr. and Mrs. Frank Schandler and Miss Schandler."

Dr. Schandler walked with you on the beach.  
 Dr. S. was a college class mate of mine, and had been  
 Pastor of the Freshhold Church, when I married your mother.  
 He knew her as a school girl in Freshhold. In the  
 afternoon, we went by train to Freshhold, and were  
 met by Mr. and Mrs. Robinson and their son Willie.

"After supper at her home, there came to  
 call on Mary, Mrs. ex Gov. Parker, Rev. and Mrs. Smith,  
 Pastor of the Presb. ch., and many other ladies,  
 friends of Mary's mother. Mrs. Robinson gave Mary  
 a very large doll."

The Schandlers are now dead. So also is Mrs. Parker.  
 She was an aunt of Mrs. Hugh Hamill. Mrs. Smith,  
 as a little girl, was the "Nelly" of my Ozawa <sup>boat</sup> "Nelly-Herwin"



1892 Her husband, Rev. Dr. Smith, is still living; but he was  
March. left the Protestant Church; has become a Christian.

" 25. Friday. We left Freehold, and went to Newark, N. J.  
to the home of Mr. Wm Rankin; and, in the afternoon,  
I addressed their W. F. M. S. "May sat on the bed  
form with me,.... Very many ladies talking with  
and about May,.... May very tired, and I was  
taking cold with a draft of air."

Mr. Rankin was a church Elder; was a member of our  
Foreign Mission Board, He is still living, in Danbury,  
with a son, who is a Professor in the University.

" 26. Saturday. By early train to Trenton; and, by  
Laurencetown stage, to the Parsonage. "Dr. Gasman  
and Lettie Gasman not very well."

" 27. Sabbath. I preached for Dr. Gasman; a rainy  
morning, and sunny afternoon.

" 28. Monday. In Dr. Gasman's carriage to Trenton, and  
to Phila. In evening, to Wisconsin Heights  
at Mr. Latta's, where Jan, with May, had preceded  
me, and Will came later.

" 29. Tuesday. "When May came back from the city, she  
helped me select clothing for self and May for  
our 2 months' journey to Warsaw, &c. "May's  
cold is worse than it was yesterday."

Journey to Warsaw, via Orangeville, Monroeton, Towanda  
" 30. Wednesday. Visit to these, and all other places, was  
on invitation and previous arrangement.

Wednesday. "Had to waken May, and hurried her to  
dress." From Phila. to, via Harrisburg, Northumberland,

1892 and Bloomsburg, to Orangeville, by 3.15. P.M.

March 21. "Mary was late and tired, and with a pain in one of her toes, with which she cried; but, it disappeared during the morning. Little Louis Jolly came to spend the day with Mary; and they had a nice play with Mary's 2 big dolls. .... In the evening, had a special talk with Dr. and Mrs. Davis, asking them to consider the subject of taking care of Mary, after I return to Africa. But, their state of health prevented them."

Rev. R. H. Davis, Ph.D. and Mrs. Davis are both dead.

April 2. Saturday, "Mary, with Addie and Susie, called at Mrs. Stewart's, while Dr. Davis and I were there."

Mrs. Stewart was the old lady who had given you one of her family rings, on our visit to Orangeville in '89.

" 3. Sabbath, A carriage came from Bloomsburg, from Rev. Dr. Waller; and, in evening, I preached in Bloomsburg, for Rev. Isaac M. Patterson. (He was a Princeton Presb. Seminary class-mate.)

" 4. Monday, Mr. Patterson and I, with his son Howard, went " to meet Mary and Addie and Susie Davis, at the R.R. Station, from Orangeville. The latter 2 were shopping; and Mary with me came to Mr. P.'s, and began play with Howard". There were various invitations. Returning from one of them, at Mrs. Neal's (mother of Dr. Neal of China), " on the way, bought Mary a jumping rope."

" 7. Thursday, We left Bloomsburg for Pittston; and thence, via Towanda, to Maucetown. "Rev. Mr. Todd met us; and we were comfortably ~~at~~ his house, with Mrs. Todd and Miss Hattie Todd, before 5.30. P.M."

" 8. Friday, The Church Missionary Societies met at Mrs

- 1892  
 April Todd's, and you were introduced to the ladies; the President, Mrs. Park; Mr. Rackwell, wife of the Elder; Mrs. Willcock who had known your mother; and Mrs. DeVoe, who is now living in Dunbrook, W. Phila.
- " .10. Sabbath. " Mary said a good lesson in the afternoon."
- " .11. Monday. " Day was cold and blustering and snowing. Mary spent most of the day out doors, and visiting the babies in the adjacent houses."
- " .12. Tuesday. We all 5 went to Towanda; you, with Mr. Todd and Hattie, went to a Mrs. Kuntz's; Mr. Todd and I to Rev. Dr. Stewart's (on the way, "I stopped to leave Mary's shoes for repair".) In the evening, we were given a Reception in Rev. Dr. Stewart's church, to meet the many people who had been parishioners of your grand father Taster, and who had known your mother as a young girl."
- " .13. Wednesday. I took a walk past the site of your grand father's residence ~~at Towanda~~, where he was Pastor in Towanda; and near the Institute, where your mother long ago had gone to school. I addressed the church, in the evening, and, "after the services, met Mrs. Decker, a former school mate of Mary's mother." I do not remember the lady."
- " .14. Thursday. " I left Dr. Stewart's, and went to Mrs. Holt's where Hattie and Mary were staying; and with them, returned to Mousonton."
- " .15. Friday. " After dinner, took Mary to see the mill sawing logs at the adjacent hill side. .... At 3. P.M. returned, and Mary rode with Mr. Todd to Mason's Corners. .... At night had a long talk with Mr. and Mrs. Todd about their taking care of Mary when

1892. I return to Africa."

April 16. Saturday. I have the record that I went to Towanda and Wyalusing, on invitation to preach. I think you were not with me; though I have the record, "The interest to see and hear about Mary." The Rev.

" 17. M. L. Cook had come to Wyalusing, for me to preach at Hampton. I think the record means that Mr Cook and his children wanted to see you.

" 18. I returned to Monroeton on Monday; and again took you to the saw-mill.

" 21. Thursday. "Went in rain to Towanda with Mary, and Mr Judd and Hattie, while the latter two shopped, Mary and I called on Mrs Belts". Then Hattie came, and we 3 went for dinner to Rev. Dr Stewart. And, in the afternoon, we all 4 went to hear Gilmore's Band; and all returned to Monroeton on the crowded cars.

Dr Stewart was in Princeton College while I was there, but in a different class. He was not the immediate predecessor of your grandfather Foster, in the Towanda church. A Rev. W. Harris (now dead) occupied between them. Dr Stewart is still there.

" 22. Friday. "Went with Mrs Judd, Hattie, Mary, and Bertie Fowler and Suez Rackwell, to the Toy Factory; and Mr Mullens gave Mary, for herself and Iga, a large quantity of tags." Hattie accompanied Mary and myself to the R.R. Station. To Towanda; and thence to Warsaw via Elmira and Hornellsville. Mary romping in the car aisles.... No carriage nor any one awaiting us at Warsaw.... Got a buggy at a hotel near, and rode down into the town by 10. P.M., to Brother Joseph's. Sister Bella

1892 was there. Mary, sleepy, went to bed at once.

- April. 25. Monday "Dr. Luick sent his carriage, and Mary, little Eleanor Miller, and I, went riding <sup>down</sup> the valley, as far as the Salt Works, and up back again as far as the Cemetery. In afternoon, walked with Mrs. Nassau and Mary to Miss Barthlett's School, to see about Mary going to Kristevigsten, ....  
Mary had gone to Dr. Luick's to play with Minnie L."
- " 26. Tuesday. "Mary was sick in bed all morning from eating lobster-salad last night at Mrs. Luick's. I had to sit with or near her till 2. P.M., when the medicine I had given her operated; and she got up, and dressed."
- " 27. Wednesday. "Took Mary to school at 9. A.M., to Miss Barthlett". And I went to Rochester.
- " 28. Returned on the 28<sup>th</sup> to Warsaw, "where Mrs. Nassau and Mary met me."
- " 29. Friday. "Mary did not rise till 9.30. A.M., too late for school, .... I went to bed at Dr. Luick's, whither Mary had gone early in the afternoon. And, in the evening, we went to a Y. M. C. A. musical and gymnastic Exhibition. Mary was pleased, though she began to be sleepy, as the exercises were not over till 10. P.M. Her aunt, Mrs. Nassau, had been at Rochester that day, and had bought her a summer hat for daily wear."
- " 30. Saturday. "Mary had risen very late, and was not very active; and was somewhat stupid, and neglectful, for which I had to rebuke her at noon. Shortly after dinner, Mr. Herbert Foster came with a two seated open wagon, and took Mrs. Nassau,

1897. Mary and myself to their house, more than 3 miles out  
 April in the country. Mary enjoyed the lambs, and calves,  
 and horses in the stable,.... Mary enjoyed herself  
 popping corn,.... A cool pleasant ride back in  
 the evening."

May, 1. Sabbath, "Mary had risen very late in the morning,  
 and was sick, vomiting, in the afternoon."

" 2. "Was distressed about the fiction there is between  
 Mary and her cousin Miller's little daughter Eleanor."

There is a great deal behind  
 that! The "fiction" was none of your fault. You were  
 good. But, whatever thing you touched, or what man  
 you put on, Eleanor would push you away, claim-  
 ing every thing as hers. The strange part of it was  
 that your Uncle Joseph and my cousin Mrs. Miller,  
 did nothing to stop the child. They only weakly said  
 "Why! Eleanor! don't do that!" Your Aunt Susan  
 was the only one who actually protected you. It  
 agonised me to see you treated so; I could not  
 think of leaving you there while I should be in  
 Oregon during 2 months for General Assembly.  
 So, your Aunt suggested the Foster family: a very  
 happy arrangement.

" 3. "Went with Mary on her way to school,.... Picked  
 a tricycle for Mary. In afternoon, with Mary, visited  
 the Budleys, and Mrs. Cleveland."

" 4. Wednesday. "In afternoon, was to take Mary to the  
 Salt-Works, to see the process: but she had wander-  
 ed away from the yard, so, I went without her.  
 On returning, she joined me, and we went to M.  
 Everingham's Foundry, and saw the casting of the

1892 matted iron: quite a new sight for Mary."

May Mrs. Ewingham was a visitor.

" .5. "In the afternoon, about 4.30, Mrs. Tassau called a carriage to take Mary and me to the Salt Baths.

Mary enjoyed herself very much with the 2 Fisher children, and the 2 Vick children, especially with Ethel. Returned, a cold dark walk to brother Joseph's, leaving Mary with Ethel Vick, at Mrs. Vick's urgent request."

"Salt Baths" was a Sanitarium: the proprietor, John Fisher, M.D. is now in charge of a Water Cure at Elmira, N.Y. And the Vick family are living at Bristol, Pa; and Ethel is at Bryans Manor School.

" .6. Friday. "Went on morning train to Rochester, with Mr. Miller, and bought a jacket for Mary. .... At Warsaw, in the evening, was invited to tea with Mary and Mrs. Tassau, at Mr. Augustus Frank's?"

He was a brother of your Aunt, they are <sup>both</sup> now dead.

" .7. "In afternoon, let Mary go to call at Minnie Lusk's. The Lusk family were good to you.

" .8. Sabbath. "Mary a good girl to day; and a pleasant day."

" .10. Tuesday "Mr. Miller came on his bicycle, and his father with a carriage and 2 gentlemen, to ride to their Salt Works. On returning, brought Mary a rubber ball. .... Let Mary go to visit Minnie Lusk. .... Man is becoming more demonstrative in her affection; and she is very sensitive about truth and obedience. Am sorry still to see how the little Eleanor annoys her: they do not get on well together."

But, no fault of yours, dear!

- 1892 matted iron; quite a new sight for Mary."
- May Mrs. Everingham was a Foster.
- " .5. " In the afternoon, about 4.30, Mr. Passau called a carriage to take Mary and me to the Salt-Baths.
- Mary enjoyed herself very much with the 2 Fisher children, and the 2 Vick children, especially with Ethel. Returned, a cold dark walk to brother Joseph's, leaving Mary with Ethel Vick, at Mr. Vick's urgent request."
- "Salt-Baths" was a Sanitarium: the proprietor, John Fisher, M.D. is now in charge of a Water Cure at Elmira, N. Y. And the Vick family are living at Bristol, Pa; and Ethel is at Boys' Mass. School.
- " .6. Friday. " Went on morning train to Rochester, with Mrs. Miller, and bought a jacket for Mary,.... At Warsaw, in the evening, was invited to tea with Mary and Mrs. Passau, at Mr. Augustus Frank's."
- He was a brother of my Aunt, they are <sup>both</sup> now dead.
- " .7. " In afternoon, let Mary go to call at Minnie Luck's. The Luck family were good to you.
- " .8. Sabbath. " Mary a good girl to-day; and a pleasant day.
- " .10. Tuesday " Mr. Miller came on his bicycle, and his father with a carriage and 2 gentlemen, to ride to their Salt Works. On returning, bought Mary a rubber ball,.... Let Mary go to visit Minnie Luck,.... Mary is becoming more demonstrative in her affection; and she is very sensitive about truth and obedience. How pangs still to see how the little Eleanor annoys her: they do not get on well together."
- But, no fault of yours, dear!



1892 Wednesday, So, I left you in the safe Foster hands at  
 May. 11. Warsaw, and started on my long journey to Portland  
 Oregon, and the Yellowstone Park.

July. 1. And, on Friday, July. 1; I came back to you.

"At Warsaw N.H. Station by 11. A.M.; The "gulf road" was  
 washed out with a flood, and the cab had to go  
 down around by the Salt Baths. Saw Mrs. Vassar on  
 the street, but she did not recognize me. At brother  
 Joseph's house, Mary was away at Dr. Lusk's; and,  
 after I had drunk a cup of coffee, I went to Dr.  
 Lusk's, and came as a surprise on Mary playing  
 there. Her glad welcome! Returned to brother's for  
 dinner. .... Went out into the yard, and allowed  
 Mary, in old clothes, to wade in the gully of water  
 still flowing from the flood down through <sup>brother's</sup> garden.

" 2. Saturday. "After dinner, posted some letters; and  
 went with Mary to buy her fire-works."

" 3. Sabbath. "A good lesson from Mary in the afternoon.  
 .... Mary eagerly anticipating the promised  
 celebration for the Fourth.

" 4. Monday. "Mary was up at 5. A.M.; but, after a  
 vigorous play, she gave up, about 9. A.M., sick.  
 She slept on the lounge .... and awoke in time  
 to see the grotesque Procession; and lay down  
 again, and ate no dinner. But, after dinner,  
 she went with me to see the Sports on the street;  
 saw the Duck-race, and hobnobbing the greased pole.  
 .... Dr. Lusk came in a single seated carriage  
 and took Mary and me. Left us on the Fair  
 grounds, and went for Mrs. Lusk and Eleanor Miller.  
 After supper at brother's, walked with Mary and

- 1892  
 July  
 Minnie ~~with~~; and sat from 8.30. P.M., to 10.30. P.M.,  
 looking at the splendid fire works. Came home  
 with Mary who was very tired and sleepy."
- " .5. Tuesday. "After breakfast; went with Mary to Mr.  
 Montgomery's store for shoes for myself and her.  
 He gave her a pair. Then to Mrs. Hutch. to be sure  
 to leave Mary with Miss Linnie Bartlett - for  
 half a day. After dinner, went for Mary, and  
 took her to Mrs. Vick's, to play with Ethel."
- " .6. Wednesday. "Mr. Hedges Foster came for Mary to go  
 out to their farm for the day."
- " .7. Thursday. "Took Mary for the morning, to play  
 with Ethel Vick, and, at 12.30, went to get her, to  
 take her to Linnie Bartlett's to dinner at 1. P.M.  
 Stayed there till 4. P.M., " and, at 6.30. P.M.,  
 good-bye, for the 7. P.M. train east."

### Journey from Warsaw to Philadelphia.

- " .8. On Friday, we were on the Lehigh Valley R.R. via  
 Bethlehem; and reached the Reading Station in  
 Phila<sup>del</sup>, (which was then at 9<sup>th</sup> and Green) in the  
 morning; and by street cars down to Broad St,  
 and thence out to Queen Lane.  
 "Went on out with Mary, who was glad to see  
 little Bessie. Did some jokes about arranging  
 trunks and clothing; and packed out some  
 of Mary's old toys and books for her little <sup>Foster</sup> cousins."

### At Queen Lane again.

- " .9. Saturday. "Took Mary to the dentist, Dr. Tizzard,  
 and left her there." And, I went down into the city,

1897. and was unexpectedly detained. "Hurried back to Dr. Tinsyard's, where Mary had been crying for me. [With hunger, I think]. Took her to a restaurant and ice-cream saloon."

" .10. Sabbath. "Went with Mary to Rev. Dr. Wright's church (Market Square),..... Will went with me to church, in the evening, to Dr. Wright's; but, I was not happy; for, I had left Mary in tears under discip' eye. Rev. Dr. Mason preached. At night, I could not sleep, for thoughts of Mary."

" .11. Monday. "In the late afternoon, went with Charles following Mary, to the 'Cattas' for tea; and spent the evening."

" .12. Tuesday. "Helped Mary with some of her fire-works in the evening." [I suppose some that you had failed to use at Warsaw.].

" .13. Wednesday. "Spent most of the day packing my trunks for the journey (to Freehold), and leaving the other trunks packed and in order, for going to Mounton 2 months hence. Will's wife helped me select clothes for Mary's journey. Had supper; put Mary to bed, and went to Mr. 'Cattas', to get my umbrella left there last Monday evening."

### Journey to Freehold

" .14. Thursday. "Mary's bowels disturbed her during the night, and she did not wake well. Haste in getting off to Freehold. Mary had pain in her bowels, and slept on the way. Was met by Mr. & Gov. Parker (at whose house, we were to be

- 1892  
July entertained)..... In the afternoon looked at Mary and the children at play of croquet. And in evening, to Prayer Meeting (at Presb. church, Rev. Dr. Smith) On the way to church, met Mr. Jenny Robinson. Mary very sleepy at prayer-meeting."
- " .15. Friday. "Mary was not very well. Watched her and others play croquet in the afternoon, played croquet in the evening; and then went with Mary and Helen Parker, to let Mary see the "Merry-go-round".
- " .16. "In the morning of the 16<sup>th</sup>, Mr. Parker took me with Mary and her grand daughter Helen, a ride to the Tennent church. Met Rev. F. Synnones, and he showed us over the historic church and graveyard. Back to Freehold, past the Battle Monument, and left the 2 children out in the country, at Mr. Perrine's, for dinner, and afternoon play". Mr. Synnones is still pastor there.
- " .18. Monday. "After breakfast, went with Mary and a few of our things to Mr. Oscar Robinson's, to stay 2 days. After supper, with Mary Farman (young sister of Mrs. Smith) Julia Bedle, and Will Robinson, we went to the "Merry go round"; and the 3 girls rode for half an hour. Mary enjoyed it; but, it rather exhausted her. On my return, after putting Mary to bed, I sat on the front porch with Mr. & Mrs. Robinson, Judge Bedle, and Sheriff - "
- " .19. Tuesday. "Mary did not rise all day; she was exhausted

1892.  
July
- and vomited twice.; she ate nothing, and slept almost all day. At 6. P.M., she languidly rose and dressed, and watched us eat supper; but, at 7. P.M., wanted to go to bed again. Helen Parker visited her. And Mr. Robinson gave her suet-cakes for "a camp"; for one of her dresses, and a red folding circular fan. And Mr. Robinson tried to get her a pair of roller-skates. .... I stayed in Mary's room almost all day."
- "20. "Mary was well, allowed me to go and visit Helen Parker; but, was displeased that she allowed herself to be prevailed on stay beyond 11. A.M., my specified time." You were needed to get ~~to~~ be back in time to get ready for the journey.

### Journey to Bayhead.

- "At 1.30. P.M. Mr. Parker and Mr. Robinson accompanied us to the train for Bayhead. There, Mr. Foster met us. .... Welcomes of the 5 little ones. .... Went with Mary and the little-ones to the pier at the head of the Bay. For disobedience, Mary had to be sent to bed, as a discipline, before her little-cousins. You had gone off with some other children.
- "21. Thursday. "Went with the children to the beach, but did not bathe. .... In the afternoon bought bathing suits for Mary and myself."
- "22. Friday. "Went in bathing with Mary; Julius, Walter, and little Mary Foster were also in. .... Had a talk with Mr. Foster that unsettled my expectation of locating Mary at Mouraeton."
- I do not remember that conversation, or what were the reasons why your Uncle advised against Mouraeton.

- 1892  
 July Perhaps he was wiser than I, and knew more about Mrs. Todd than I did. But, those reasons must have been overcome some how; for, in the end, I decided to send you there, if, for no other reason that there was no other door opened.
- " 23. Saturday. "After dinner, took the 2 Marys and Walter, bathing. .... I left, but allowed the 2 Marys to remain, for Miss Staniford and Mrs. Van Kote, who were soon to arrive."
- Miss S. is a sister of your Uncle's first wife, Mrs. Van K. a sister-in-law of the present Mrs. Foster.
- " 24. Sabbath. I preached at Pt. Pleasant for Rev. S. Judge Cunningham. At dinner with Rev. S. Cunningham, and spent afternoon there. Mary is the housewife with little Fred. Cunningham."
- Dr. C. is dead, and his widow has gone off to the Episcopal church.
- " 25. Monday. "Wrote an important letter to Mr. Herbert and Dr. Lusk. .... gave little Mary books some of Mary's old playthings, and books, which amused her cousin very much."
- That "important letter" was a request that they would open their doors to you. My writing to them was caused by your Uncle Julius's objection to your going to Mrs. Todd's.
- " 27. "After dinner, Mr. Foster drove with self, Mary, and little Walter, to call at Mrs. Conant's, at Pt. Pleasant. .... Mary and Walter had a ride on the cannonball. Then, in half an hour, to Mrs. Kibbie's. Mrs. K. offered Mary a bathing suit, and she enjoyed herself exceedingly with a life preserver."

1892 Mrs Leonard is dead, I think; but Mrs and Miss  
 July Kibbie are still living.

" 28. Thursday. "Wrote to Mrs Parker (who had sent Mary's  
 missing gloves,)...., with Mary, M<sup>r</sup>. Foster, and little  
 Mary, went to Pt Pleasant on the car. I took the  
 2 children to Mrs Kibbie's by 9. A. M. At 10. A. M. Mary  
 went in bathing for half an hour." dressed and  
 returned to Bayhead. "In the afternoon, Mary  
 went off without permission, to the village with Edward,  
 and I, not knowing where she had gone, had to go  
 searching for her. On finding her, I had to deprive  
 her of the privilege of going to the beach with Miss  
 Stamford and the children. She cried bitterly; and  
 it tried me; and I did not leave her alone, but  
 stayed in the room with her. And, after the discipline  
 was sufficient, took her a walk to the pier."  
 There would have been no trouble, about your going  
 with your cousin Edward, if you had only let me  
 know in advance.

" 29. Friday. "Went again with the 2 Marys to Pt Pleasant,  
 to Mrs Kibbie; and they had a fine ball and play,  
 with the life preservers.... Returned to Bayhead.  
 In afternoon, to the beach, where all the family came  
 to bathe, and Mary enjoyed it more than ever....  
 Then, back to the house to dress Mary and (she and  
 I) we went, on invitation to Judge Willson's to tea."

A Philadelphia Judge who is still  
 living; a Presbyterian Elder.

### Journey to Shrewsbury

" 30 Saturday. "Have Mary her last bath at Bayhead."

1892  
July and she gave away some gifts to her cousins; and she cried, at going. [This is the only place, that, up to that time, you had cried for, on leaving.]; and, with great regret, we left, Miss Stamford going with us to the R.R. Station, about 5. P.M., for Little Silver, R.R. Station. At Little Silver, we met by Rev. Mr. Wilson's carriage and driver; and soon, on one mile ride, was at his house. Met by himself, Mr. W., Miss Eliza W., and young John W., from Pittsburg.

" .21. Sabbath. "Mary was still exhausted from her long bath and parting cry of yesterday."

I preached for Mr. Wilson. He is now dead. That church is where I was licensed in the Spring of 1859.

August 1. Monday. "Rode with Rev. Mr. Wilson and John W., to Red Bank."

Another son is now a prominent lawyer and politician, of Red Bank.

### Journey to Asbury Park.

" .2. Tuesday. "Miss Wilson gave me a finger ring for Mary's coming birth day; and, about 10. A.M., Mr. W., drove me in his carriage to Little Silver Station, for Asbury Park. Went to the Minat House, where I was expected and welcomed by Rev. Dr. Schaubler.... Took Mary to see the sea side, but not to go in to bathe; and showed her the toboggan slide."

" .3. Wednesday. "Took Mary to bathe; to the Toboggan; to the Automatic Phonographs; and gave her Poda ice-cream. After dinner, again to bathe; to the



1892

August

4. P.M. Mission Meeting of Dr. Chaudler's church; After supper, to see the Merry-go-round; to see the Carnival of Boats and Lanterns; to the Oriental Swing; and to bed by 9. P.M. After Mary was in bed, Mrs. Evening of Pittsburg showed me a gold neck lace and a half dozen silk handkerchiefs, which the guests of the Mineral House had bought for Mary's coming birthday anniversary."

In all these wanderings, for more than a year, besides the pride I had in showing you to my, and your mother's, relatives and friends, I was looking for a home for you. I watched their reception of you, and listened for any expression of liking on your part.

With whomsoever you would have been located, you would not have been a burden; for, you were not a troublesome child. And the pecuniary expense would have been entirely mine.

I was disappointed that I did not find open the "man homes" that the missionary journal had so warmly said would be "ready" for you.

First. My original hope and plan was for you to be with your Uncle William Nassau, in Burlington. After his death, your Aunt Ella would have kept you, had it not been that they were breaking up house at Burlington. They themselves have been wandering ever since. I wish you could have been in her hands.

Second. I asked Dr. Gosman if I might request his wife to take you. Your Uncle Gosman was a noble man, and a tender husband. I never knew a time when your Aunt Gosman was not considered "an invalid."

1892 He, in the kindest way, said he feared that the ad-  
 August ditional care of you would be too much for her.

Really, I do not think that the care of you would have injured her. I feel that they could have taken you. But, I am sure he was sincere, and I have never had even a suspicion that there was any other reason for his refusal.

Third. Your Uncle Swan was also a very capable man. His wife was in healthy health. I asked him. I do not know whether he consulted with Mrs. Swan, but, it is true that he was almost in a threatened nervous break down, complicated with Bright's disease. He thought we could not assume the responsibility; I am sure he was sincere. And, I am grateful to-day, and often have been, that you escaped falling into the hands of your Aunt Susan. Faunt's. I asked your Aunt Louie, feeling sure she would consent. She had comfortable degree of health; time; a large house; not many occupations; and, of all my sisters, she had been known as the one who "had no faults". She answered, with some little regrets and good wishes, that it would not be "convenient" to take you. I have never understood just why it was not "convenient", or what the point of inconvenience was. I think she ought have taken you.

Fifth. I asked Rev. Dr. and Mr. Davis. They were most loving. I do not doubt their sincerity. His health was poor, and Mrs. Davis hesitated to put additional responsibility on him. I am sure she was true. For, later, after his death, when she was living -

1892 August. Bridgeman, N.Y., as was thinking of removing you from  
 Mrs. Judd, Mrs. Davis willingly consented to take charge  
 of you, if I found no one else. (Just then, May offend;  
 and I brought you to Queen Lane, the second time,  
 in 1900).

Sixth. I thought of your Aunt, Mrs. Joseph Nassau, in  
 Warsaw, N.Y. But, after seeing how little Eleanor Miller  
 was allowed to visit you (the Miller family were living  
 with my brother Joseph), and my brother's irritable state  
 (caused by the disease of which he finally died), and  
 how even the faults of the Miller children seemed per-  
 fections in his eyes, I knew it was not safe to leave  
 you there.

Seventh. I asked your Foster relatives living in Warsaw.

" 8. I copy Mr. Foster's letter, which I received on Aug. 4:-  
 Warsaw, Aug. 2, 1892

Rev. R. H. Nassau: My dear Sir,

Your letter of the 25<sup>th</sup> ult, in which you ask for a home  
 for little May, has been a subject for prayerful thought,  
 for all the members of this household. The dear child  
 won the hearts of all of us while here; and, hence, we  
 have a great solicitude for her welfare. We also  
 deeply appreciate the confidence you have in us in  
 being willing to place May under our charge.

Nothing would please me better than to make for her  
 a pleasant home, and to care for her in all the ways  
 that makes life worth living. But the circumstan-  
 ces of our family are such that it would be quite  
 impossible to do so. We are a mixed family, as  
 you know. Several years ago, my wife's health failing,  
 and she not being able to look after household cares,

1872

August

my father and sister kindly offered to take us into their house; and we are still here, hoping for the time to come, when we shall again be able to enter a home by ourselves.

Again, changes may occur in the family, in which we may be more or less separated, after mother's death, which we all believe to be not very far away. At present, the incessant care of mother, both night and day, is very trying to the nervous system of my sisters, who are not very strong.

But, I do not desire to make excuses for not taking Mary into our household. I very greatly wish we were able to take her.

Your letter was received while my cousin, Mrs. Mary F. Nicholes, of Englewood, a suburb of Chicago, was our guest. She had been greatly interested in Mary before your letter came, and much more since. She has a great desire to see you and Mary, and expresses more than a willingness to make a home for Mary, after a year or two, if she can arrange certain business matters, with which she is connected, as she desires to. She is a refined christian lady, engaged in every good work, and especially qualified to care for children.

You will remember that I spoke to you about her, hoping you would be able to call at her home on your way to Portland. As you probably knew, she is own cousin to the child's mother, and would take an especial interest in her.

I want to say, before closing this letter, that little Mary will always be a welcome guest under

1892  
August. ~~4-4-92~~ my roof. We would be greatly pleased to have her spend her summer vacations with us; and, I think, the change of our school duties, to a few weeks of life in this country, would be of great benefit to her.

With kind regards, I am, sincerely yours,  
L. H. Foster "

I have no memory of Mr. Foster's saying anything to me about Mrs. Nicholes, in May 1892. And, I could not have left my General Assembly train to search for her in Chicago. And in August, I could not wait

for the 2 year uncertainty of Mrs. Nicholes' offer. I did nothing about it, and I never heard from her.

Eighth. I finally <sup>met</sup> Mrs. Todd. Her husband was your mother's cousin. I did not know Mr. Todd, really, never became fully acquainted with him. But, Mrs. Todd was a link between the 2 families. She had been a pupil of my father. Really, the influencing factor with me was Miss Hattie Todd. She had been my confidante and beauty go-between, when I was courting your mother.

I might have asked your Aunt <sup>house</sup> Julia Foster. Her <sup>house</sup> was ever open to you. But, I did not think it right to ask it, while she had so many little ones of her own. (Your Uncle Julius Foster even to day, in light of Warsaw Foster family changes, thinks that Mr. L. H. Foster, in 1892 erred in his estimate of the impossibility of consenting to my request.)

I do not know why, even at that late date, I did not turn to the lovingly generous offer of Rev. and Mrs. Orville Reed. I think I made a mistake.

1892

"Thursday. Journey to Lakewood

August "I took Mary for her last bathing; Sabaggen; Merry go-round; and Phonograph; and back to dinner, at which time I put on her the necklace and one of the handkerchiefs, to show the guests our thanks."

From the R.R. Station, via Branchport and Eatontown, to Lakewood, by 4.30 P.M. Went to Mrs. Merriam's. Mary's walk; and her loss of her necklace, and its recovery.

" .5. Friday. "Mr. and Mrs. James D. Holman, of Whitesville, came to see me and Mary. His eyes were touched in tears as seeing the child of Mary Foster." An Episcopal Theological student, W. Madeira, offered to take Mary bathing with the 3 Misses Dashiell. They went, remaining until 7 P.M.

" .6. Saturday. "About 10 A.M., Mr. J. D. Holman came for me and Mary. Rode past the former Foster home, "Solover nook"; past "Willow Grange"; to the Whitesville church; back to Elder Brown's; ... On to Mr. J. D. Holman's to dinner. ... At the father's, Mr. Charles Holman, played wargal with Mary and the little cousin Lizzie Holman. Food supper there. ... Mr. C. Holman drove me and Mary with Mrs. H. and Miss Hallie H., to Mrs. Merriam's by 8 P.M.; and Mary to bed."

" .7. Sabbath. "Mary sat very well in the morning; and I left her at home with Mrs. Merriam. ... Mary went to Sab. Sch. in the afternoon with Nellie Merriam; and with me in the evening, to my address before the Christian Endeavor."

" .8. Monday. "Went with Mary to Rev. W. Dashiell, for the

1892 August day. Little Margie Bryan and the baby Bryan. .... A pleasant day for Mary!"

Mrs. Mary Bushnell, a chemist of your mother, in 1882 married a Rev. Mr. Bryan, and went to Japan. For her second confinement, she returned to Lakewood, and there, with doctors, and parents, and nurses, &c. &c., she died precisely as your mother did, bleeding to death. The babe survived, as you did. But, your fate is happier; that child is of weak mind at a School for Feeble minded, in Vineland, N.J.

Mr. Bryan returned to Japan, and has married again. Rev. Dr. and Mrs. Bushnell are dead.

### Journey to Barnegat.

" 9. Tuesday. " Wrote 6 letters, while Mary went to play at the Bushells, in the morning. In the afternoon, left for Barnegat. .... Went to Mr. Henry Gulick's. And, in the evening went to a concert in the Presb. Church. .... After the concert, Miss Pedmore, Mrs. Storms, and others came to greet Mary."

These had all been friends of your mother, when she taught her school at Barnegat. Mr. Gulick is dead.

" 10. Wednesday. " Mr. Gulick sent his wagon to drive Mary and myself with his little girl Mary to a piece of the Bay where Mary could bathe. But, there were 2 boys there who persisted in bathing naked near us. So, I called Mary out, and she played by an artesian well, damming up the exit flow from the little pond. The 2 boys with their father came on an old wagon with a jug to get water. The old man murmured that the fountain was not spouting as

1892 usual, and suspected that the girls had thrown some  
 August into the pipe. The boys were suspicious. The old man  
 went and called a workman from nearby, who  
 came angrily asking what "was the row"; and  
 glaring at the girls. Mary was frightened; and  
 I resented his interference; for, the girls had done  
 nothing to the pipe. Returned to the Gulicks.

### Journey to Hightstown.

" .11. "Mr. Gulick took Mary crabbing. Left at 7.40. P.M.  
 via Lakewood and Farmingdale and Jamaica.  
 At Hightstown, N.J. and Mrs. Tyack, and 3 children,  
 Beatrice, Robert, and Annie."

" .12. "Friday." Mary went to Mrs. Wyckoff's to a little  
 party of girls. In the evening, I addressed a general  
 company a Lecture on Opium. Mary was very  
 tired and sleepy from her long active day, and  
 did not respond to the wailings of the ladies, who  
 gathered around her.

" .13. "Saturday." We went to Mrs. Davis' .... The Tyack  
 family at tea by invitation. .... In the evening, I  
 addressed the children (and others) of the "American  
 Mission Band." Mary had rested in P.M. afternoon,  
 and was awake well through the services."

Mrs. Davis was widow of a clergyman.

Miss Tyack is a nurse in charge of one of the wards  
 of the Presbyterian Hospital, W. Phila. Co.

### Journey to Lawrenceville

" .15. "Monday." The pleasant good byes at Mrs. Davis, with  
 her friendship and association of many years with



- 1 92 my father's family, and May's mother, and the interest  
 August for Missions with the "Amazouth Band". Mr. Jack walked  
 with us to the R.R. Station, and, on the way, stopped at  
 Mr. Davison's store, to show May to him."  
 From Hightstown to Bordentown and Trenton.  
 "Walked with May to cousin H. Hawill's, but the  
 house was closed (the family being away in New England  
 ..... Took May to Mrs. Kulp's, to have her hair washed.  
 At 5 P.M., left on Lawrenceville stage; and, at the  
 Parsonage, welcomed by the Goeman family
- " 17. W. d. y. "Played ball with Mary."
- " 18. "Little May and Bessie White came to play with Mary."
- " 19. Friday. "Rode with Dr. and Mr. Goeman to Trenton.  
 .... Went to Dye's for material for "a gump" for  
 Mary's dress."
- " 20. Saturday. "Took May, and rode to Mrs. Lewis Hutchinson,  
 and saw cousin Jennie H., and her 2 daughters,  
 Mary Belle and Maud."  
 Cousin Mrs. Hutchinson was a sister of cousin Mrs.  
 Sweeney. Maud is Mr. Kasper, of Lawrenceville.
- " 21. Sabbath. "Mary went with her cousins Goeman to  
 Sab. Sch., after breakfast."
- " 22. Monday. "In the afternoon, I started up the road  
 with May, to show her the steam-thresher at Mr.  
 Hendrickson's"; but returned, it was too near  
 supper time.
- " 23. "About 11 A.M., took May a walk, to see a traction-  
 engine threshing wheat at Mr. Hendrickson's. In the  
 afternoon, the little White girls came for her to spend  
 the rest of the day."
- " 24. Wednesday. Rode to Trenton with niece Lettie and Mary."

- 1892 Mary saw a very large canal steamer."
- August, 25: "About 5 P.M., niece Belle, with Mary and myself,"  
 rode to the "Harvest Home" held in the negro  
 church, .... After supper at that church, Mary and  
 I rode home; and Joe drove with niece Leticia  
 to the concert practice." Joe was the  
 negro workman at the Parsonage.
- " 26. "Made a little package of baby relic clothing,  
 to send to Bayhead, .... In the evening .... rode  
 with niece Lida and Mary to the Amateen  
 concert at the church. Mary kept awake."
- " 27. Saturday. "Rode to Trenton in the stage; ex-  
 pressed a package of Mary's infant clothing to  
 Mr. Julius Foster. .... Went to dress maker's for  
 Mary's 2 new dresses."  
 There was a baby at your Uncle Foster's.
- " 28. Sabbath. "A quiet afternoon, Mary took a nap;  
 and said her catechism late, but knew it well"
- " 29. Monday. "About 11 A.M., with Dr. and Mrs. Coorman,  
 and 2 of the nieces, Mary and I rode to Mr.  
 Lewis Hutchinson's, for dinner. .... Went to the  
 brook side, to see the masonry work on the new  
 bridge. After a very nice dinner, served by  
 Mary Belle H. very gracefully, went with Mary in  
 her bathing dress, and allowed her to bathe for  
 quarter of an hour in the cold stream."

### Journey to Germantown.

- " 30. Tuesday. "Rode with Dr. and Mrs. Coorman, and Jerry  
 and Lida G., and Mary to Trenton; and with  
 Mary went on to Phila<sup>del</sup>, .... and out to Germantown."

- 1892 Wednesday. "In the evening early, walked with Mary to August 31. Schuelzen Park, where were the 118<sup>th</sup> Regt. Pa. Volunteers, celebrating the 30<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of their encampment there, just before the Civil War."
- September 1. "With Mary went after breakfast to Dr. Morton's; and then to Mary's Swimming School. And then to Wanamaker's, and got her the long-promised roller-skates. .... In leaving the cars at Queen Lane, Mary forgot her cloth-jacket; she felt quite badly about it. I had the Station Agent send word to Chuteut Hill to have the jacket returned if it was found."
- " 2. Friday. "In the morning, to Mary's Swimming School. At Queen Lane Station, we found her jacket recovered."
- " 3. Saturday. "Again to Dr. Morton's office, and to Mary's Swimming School. .... Returned to Queen Lane in order to get back to Zoological Garden. Spent the afternoon there with Mary."
- My going to Dr. Morton's was for my rheumatic arm.
- " 4. Sabbath. "Went with Mary to Wakefield Church. Mary had a good catechism in the afternoon."
- " 5. Monday. "In to the city, to Dr. Morton's, and to the
- " 6. Swimming School, as usual."
- " 7. Wednesday. "Also to the Doctor's, and to the School. And, by noon train, out to Stratford to Dr. Morton's country-seat. .... Took a ride with Mary and Isabella Morton to Wayne Station to meet Dr. Morton coming from Philad? "

### At Stratford

- " 8. Thursday. "Into the city, to the Doctor's and Swimming. .... Back to Stratford. After dinner, Mary hurt herself

- 1892  
September
- by a fall on roller-skates. Late in the afternoon, rode with Isabella Morton and Mary to Wayne Station to meet Dr. Morton."
- " .9. Friday. Doctor and Miss Helen Morton went into the city, "Mary and I followed later. .... Went to Mary's Swimming School, and left her there, while I went to get the pictures I had framed for Mary. (her mother's sketch of "the pool" of the Galopuzza Spring; and the photographs of Aug. entyews and Is.). returned to Stafford."
- " .10. Saturday. "Into the city to Dr. Morton's. .... thence to Mary's Swimming, to Stafford again. .... Played croquet in the afternoon with Isabella Morton, against Arthur Morton and Mary."
- " .11. Sabbath. "Was surprised to find no one was going to church. .... did not feel comfortable all day at the neglect of the Sabbath. Mary was tempted for a Sabbath excursion with Isabella Morton and her pony "Galdie"."
- " .12. Monday. "Went with Mary; I to my doctor, for my rheumatic arm, and she to her Swimming."

I think it was on Wednesday, 14<sup>th</sup>, that we returned from Stafford to Germantown.

### At Queen Lane and Chestnut Hill

I think that it was on Thursday the 15<sup>th</sup>, in the evening, that Mary and I went to a Musical at Orpel Hall, for the Association of N. K. Ticket Agents. "Mary did not enjoy it."

- " .17. Saturday. "Mary took her last Swimming lesson."

- 1892  
September
- Mary had not succeeded in learning, in 15 lessons, at a cost of \$20. dollars. The teacher had led me to expect that she would learn in a dozen lessons."
- " 21. Wednesday. "To the Natatorium, to try and recover Mary's bathing-suit. .... Mary's tricycle arrived, and she began at once to use it."
- " 23. Friday. "To the dentist with Mary; to Entekui's, the photographer. While waiting for May to come, went to a restaurant with Mary."
- " 24. Saturday. "After lunch, took Mary to Chestnut Hill, to Mrs. McComb's, to leave her there until Monday afternoon."
- " 25. Sabbath. "Felt lonely without Mary."
- " 26. Monday. "To the photographer's, to get proofs of Mary's and my photographs. .... Found the mats had gotten into Mary's and my winter over coats badly. Hung them out in the air, and beat them till my fingers were sore. Near 6. P.M., went to Chestnut Hill to the McComb's; welcomed by them all and Mary. Stayed over night."
- " 27. Tuesday. "Left Mrs. McComb's; and, on the cars, alighted at Sulphurken, and took Mary to school. Left her there, and came on into the city."

### Visit to Malvern.

- October. 1. Saturday. "Went into the city. .... On returning to Queen Lane, found the Smyth company, Miss Adger, 2 Misses Smyth, and the 2 young girls. After lunch, we all took the cars. Miss Adger and Miss Sadie Smyth went on into the city; the rest of us went to Zoological Garden; saw the quadrupeds fed; gave Mary, little

1892  
October  
Bessie, and the 2 girls, donkey rides. With Mary, left, on the 4.21 train into the city, caught the 4.44, P.M. train for Malvern. Was met there by Rev. Dr. R. M. Patterson and his carriage. Weather had changed very cold. Mary at once at home with the dog "Don."

The Smyth's were William's South Carolina friends. Dr. Patterson is a Theol. Sem'i. classmate of mine.  
" .2. Sabbath. " At the old Chester Valley church, of the Latta's. .... Mary enjoyed the farm animals at Dr. Patterson's."

### Return to Queen Lane.

- " .3. Monday. " Rose at 6. A.M. .... caught the train to Schenck Hill, for Mary to her School."
- " .5. Wednesday. " Heard Mary her catechisms. In interval between shows, let her go to Florence Parr's, to play. At 4.<sup>30</sup> P.M., took the dress given Mary at Hightstown, to dress maker, to be altered. .... On my way back, stopped at Mrs. Parr's to get Mary. Found that she had been crying; Florence's little brother had struck her."
- " .6. Thursday. " A miserable day. .... Made plan with May, to bring in Mary to the city in the afternoon, and meet at Wanamaker's for some shopping. Mary was to come on the usual train from school, the 1.15. P.M., from Queen Lane, where I was to join her; or, if I failed, she was to keep on in that train to Broad st., where I would follow on next train, and find her waiting in Broad st. Station. I came back from my errand in the

1892. city, in terms: but Mary was not on the 1.15. P.M.,  
 October and I waited for the 1.50. P.M.; and by that time,  
 she appeared on foot from School. It was then too  
 late for my appointment with Mary; and I bade Mary  
 stay in the house while I went into the city to see  
~~Dr. H.~~ sure to relieve Mary of the appointment. Reached  
 Wanamaker's at 2.10. P.M. Mary had probably gone;  
 but I stayed, to make sure, until 2.55. P.M., and  
 returned. Mary tried to suppress the truth, that  
 she had forgotten the appointment, and gone walking  
 with Florence Parr. I punished her for her neglect;  
 and as she, for 2 hours, obstinately delayed telling  
 me the exact truth, I put her to bed at 5. P.M.  
 I was exceedingly distressed, and begged and prayed  
 with her to tell me all. I gave her her supper  
 in bed; but could eat none myself."

" .7. Friday, "In the afternoon, busy dividing Mary's and  
 my books; he's to go to Monroeton..... At 5. P.M.,  
 went with Mary on her roller-skates."

### Visit to Frankford

" .8. Saturday. "Went with Mary to Chestnut Hill; met  
 Mrs. McComb, and arranged with her for Laura and  
 Ruth to come to Mary's little party on Saturday 15;  
 ..... Packed Mary's and my clothes for Frankford.....  
 Rev. Alexander Henry met me at his door, Mrs. H.,  
 the daughter Adaline, and little Alexander H. ....  
 To the Exhibition, in the church, of the Children's  
 Missionary Band..... Mary had Miss Adaline's cat,  
 and another girl took it from her; and she cried.  
 Then Miss Adaline brought it to her; but, she would

1892  
October not take it; for, the other girl had been consulting to give it up. Afterwards, Miss Adaline brought her another kitten. Later on, Mary romped with little Bessie(?) Mackie, and other girls."

Mr. Mackie was Elder in the Hermon church; and a son of his is now assistant to Rev. Dr. Jennings of the Hermantown 1<sup>st</sup> church.

Mr. Henry is now Rev. Dr. Henry, Secretary of the Board of Publication.

### Return to Hermantown

- " 10. Monday. Returned to Hermantown. " At Hermantown Junction, put Mary on train for her school, and I took train into the city."
- " 11. Tuesday. " Into the city, as usual, for massage for my rheumatism. Got Mary's clippers. Returned to Queen Lane. Packed a few things for New York, and Mary's for Chestnut Hill. Took train to Chestnut Hill, and picked Mary up as we passed Sulphorsken. Left Mary at the McComb's." And then I went to New York, to witness the Columbian Fire works, and Parade
- " 12. on the 12<sup>th</sup>. And returned in afternoon, to make an address in the evening at the church at 18<sup>th</sup> and Arch.
- I think that on Friday Oct. 14<sup>th</sup>, I called with you on Mr. Patten.
- " 15. Saturday. " At noon, Mary with Mary met me at Wanamaker's; and, after lunch there, bought material for Mary's coat and hat. Returned with Mary to Queen Lane, to meet Florence Parr



1892 and Laura and Ruth McComb, for Mary's good-bye  
 (October little party; and her feast of figs, bananas, nuts, & cakes.  
 About 5:50, P. M., left them at the Station to meet  
 Mrs. McComb on the cars; and I took Florence to her  
 home. Then, I went to Schute Hill, and stayed at  
 the McCombs.

" 17. Monday. "Into the city, as usual; and some errands.  
 And, at noon, to Mary's School, to have her say  
 good-bye."

To Belvidere, for Meeting of Synod.

" 18. Tuesday. We went via Trenton, to Belvidere. There our  
 baggage was missing. At Rev. Mr. Bruer's Church,  
 Synod met; and I was assigned for entertain-  
 ment at the home of Mr. Thomas Paul, Mr. and Mrs.  
 Paul, and Miss Paul, and Mrs. Scranton.  
 I was elected Moderator.

" 19. Wednesday. Evening Meeting for Foreign Missions.  
 "Mary was with me in the pulpit, but asleep; and  
 many ministers came to see her. Elder Lyon  
 wanted to adopt her.... All these days my mis-  
 sing valise has been searched for, but has not  
 been found."

Mr. Lyon was Principal of a Boys School in Bridgeton,  
 N. J. I could not give you up, for him to adopt you.

" 20. Thursday. "Went with Rev. Wm. Rickman to dinner,  
 with Rev. Mr. Bridges of Bridgeton N. J., at Mrs. West's,  
 Mary had been visiting at Mrs. Wyckoff's, Mrs. D. C.  
 Blaid's, and Mr. West's, and riding out with Mrs.  
 Scranton and Miss Paul.... Mary at Mr. Ketchum's.  
 Synod had adjourned in the afternoon.

1892 Friday. We remained with the Pauls, on invitation,  
October, as our baggage had not yet been found.

"Attended children's School Parade of Columbus Day,  
Mary in the Procession.... In the afternoon, called  
at Mrs. Wyckoff's. Mrs. Blair sent some of Mrs. B's  
underclothing for me; and Mrs. Scranton got some  
for Mary."

When we were leaving the Paul mansion the next  
day, departing from Belvidere, you enthusiastically  
said to me, "O! Father! I wish this could be my  
home!" It was the only house or place, of all the  
places we had visited during a whole year, of which  
you had made any remark of that kind.

It was like a prophecy of what did come true  
for you 10 years later. I wish that still to day  
you could call Belvidere your home. I have never  
ceased to regret your removal.

Journeys to Lakewood & Monroeton.  
" .22. Saturday " At the Station, heard that my valise  
had been discovered at Belmar, on the Jersey coast.  
..... At Trenton, left word with the baggage master  
about my valise. Wrote a trusty postcard to Mr.  
Paul about Mary's hat I had forgotten at Belvidere.  
Train via Jamesburg and Farmingdale.

"At 3.30 P.M., on to Lakewood and Whitville, where  
Mr. James D. Halman was awaiting us with his  
carriage. Very tired and sleepy at Mr. Halman's.  
..... Went to bed soon after Mary had been  
washed and gone to bed."

" .23. Sabbath " In the evening, we all went to Methodist

1892. Church near Mr. Holman's. And, after the Methodist  
 October preacher had preached for three-quarters of an hour,  
 I addressed on Foreign Missions for three quarters  
 of an hour. And Mary and I sang in Mpongwe,  
 "I will sing thee a song of that beautiful land."  
 And one man made a short address about the  
 aid Miss Mary Foster had been in his spiritual  
 life. And all the kindly country-people gathered  
 about Mary."

"24. Monday. "Mary played out of doors with the little  
 Lizzie from Sheriff Charles Holman. .... At 3. P.M.,  
 Mr. J. D. Holman, with Mrs. H., drove Mary and  
 me, by way of Hope church road, to Lakewood  
 and Rev. Dr. Dashiell's, by 4. P.M. Welcomed by Mrs.  
 DeForest, and was given some mail awaiting me.  
 And, when Dr. Dashiell soon returned, he gave me a  
 note from Mrs. Scranton of Belvidere, which had come  
 enclosed in a letter to Rev. Dr. McWilliam, warning me  
 that the little girl, Margaritta Ketchum, whom Mary had  
 visited in Belvidere on the evening of Oct. 20, had, on  
 Sat'y, Oct. 22, developed scarlet fever; and advising  
 me to use prophylactic measures for Mary.

At once, took Dr. and Mrs. Dashiell into my confidence;  
 and they at once were most kind, and welcomed  
 Mary, even with the possibility of disease. Was ex-  
 ceedingly grateful to the Dashiell family; but was  
 much distressed as to what my plans should be.

With Dr. Dashiell, went to Dr. Searle, who said  
 he did not really believe Mary was in danger (though  
 she had a sore throat from a cold), but wrote a  
 prescription for prophylactic pills at Harrison's drug-

1892 store, and said she should not travel (that is, come in  
October contact with other people), but allowed me to do so.  
This prevented me going to Montclair or German  
town. And, so it required me to change my plan  
of travel." I decided that, as the Tadds had  
already agreed to receive Mary, that consent in-  
volved all possibilities, if she was to be sick, it  
would be their duty to accept her, sick or well.  
And, I must arrange for her going to Monroeton  
as soon as possible.

"Went to the Presb. church, and addressed their  
Y. P. S. to E. Afterward, was introduced to 2 maiden  
ladies Broderick, distant relatives of Mary's mother.  
Mr. Julius Foster came into the meeting late, and  
accompanied me to the Dashiells, where young  
Julius unexpectedly followed, having driven over  
from Bayhead."

" .25. Tuesday. I left you, and went to Philad<sup>a</sup> to Queen  
Lane, for clothing. Met May at the door, and  
warned her that had come from you with pos-  
sibility of disease. Obtained my missing valise at  
the Queen Lane Station. With May's aid, I packed  
your 2 trunks of clothing, and your bicycle, and  
sled; but, had no time for your books and toys.  
Took them [I suppose, the trunks, &c] to the Station,  
and expressed them to Monroeton. Left by the  
middle of the afternoon, and returned to Lakewood.

" Found Mary bright and happy; but, cold  
still bad."

" .26. Wednesday. I went to Montclair, to fill an engage-  
ment made before you had sickened. "Explained

1892 to Rev. and Mrs. Reed why Mary was not with me. In  
 October the evening, made my promised Address at his Prayer-  
 Meeting. ... Was wearied with travel and anxiety."

" 27. Thursday, I returned to Lakewood, and got my things  
 together. "Hasted at the last, with Miss Annie  
 Dashiell, to the R.R. Station, for Philad? .. . . Mary  
 enjoyed crossing the boarden ferry. Incidents of a  
 little newspaper boy begging to carry my valise, and  
 his joy at getting 5 cents."

But, Mary, dear, that was one of the most dreadful  
 nights of my life. You were not appreciating it.  
 But, O! the loneliness! In all the range of your  
 relatives, there was not one (as far as I knew) to  
 whom I could have taken you with your chances  
 of scarlet fever! The Dashiells had been splendid.  
 I can never forget their goodness. The Tudds would  
 receive you, because they had previously (when you  
 were well) arranged to take charge of you. But, from  
 all who were friends while you were well, in all the  
 city of Philad?, I had to hide you, as if you were a  
 leper, in a small hotel. We went, by street-  
 car on Market st, to the Reading R.R. Station at 9<sup>o</sup>  
 and 4<sup>o</sup> rear.; got tickets, and checked baggage for  
 the next day. Then, I asked a policeman to direct  
 me to a respectable hotel. He showed me a small  
 one near the Station. I chose a room. Then, as  
 you were hungry, I took you to a restaurant, and  
 had a good supper. It was a cold night, and  
 I asked extra covering for you. It would have been  
 too pitifully lonely for you to be put in a room  
 by yourself. Indeed, I wonder that you had borne the

1892 whole affair as well as you did. I do not think  
 October you appreciated what it meant. But, you  
 trusted your father, and clung to him. In all  
 our visits during the previous year of travel, from  
 one home to another, you generally slept with  
 some female friend in the family. At that lonely  
 hotel, and in our desolation, it was the last  
 time that you and I occupied the same bed.  
 How I watched over your breathing!

"28. Friday." Slept late. Ate breakfast at the hotel.  
 At 9 and Green Station in good time for 9 o'clock  
 train to Towanda, via Bethlehem &c.  
 Mary seemed quite well and lively, except her  
 cold. My fear of her having taken scarlet fever  
 diminishing. At Wilkesbarre, at 2 P.M., the  
 best R.R. Station dinner I have eaten in America  
 except, that 20 minutes is too short, in which  
 to eat it. . . . At Monacaon, was met by Mr. Judd,  
 and was informed that Mary's expressed baggage  
 of Tuesday had arrived. At once told Mr.  
 Judd about the possibility of Mary's scarlet fever;  
 and they nevertheless received her warmly.  
 Two little girls, one of them Edith Lyons, had  
 called to see Mary."

340

1892

October

1892  
October

## Chapter XI. A Refuge.

Five and-a-half months:- Nov. '892 . April 1893.

" 29. Saturday. "We had an opening and examining and description of the origin of the contents of the little box from Burlington, Iowa, and of Mary's 2 trunks, and putting them away in her chest-drawer. In the afternoon, she complained of ear-aches. Mrs. Loapack and her little child called to see her; but she could not say. Mr. Jodd blew tobacco smoke into her ear, and it eased her."

" 30. Sabbath. "Mary was restless last night, and listless this morning; did not rise or dress; no appetite. I stayed at home with her. Gave her a purgative pill. . . . Asked Dr. Rackwell to come and prescribe for Mary, in the morning."

" 31. Monday. "Mary listless and feverish. Dr. Rackwell came, and prescribed medicines for her. . . . Mary lay on the lounge all day."

November 1. Tuesday. "Mary much better; but, still kept in the house, taking medicine. Dr. Rackwell came; her temperature 99. . . . Three lady visitors here, from Greenwood, to dinner. One of them, Mrs. Macky, had her young daughter who interested Mary. Annie's mother brought in her little dog which quite delighted Mary. Mary, very unselfishly, watched from the window, her visitors using her bicycle out doors."



1892 Thursday. "In afternoon, had 10 letters from different sources, one of them from Sec'y Gillespie, making it probable that I will not be able to get away to Africa till next March. Let Mary go out doors to-day well wrapped up with coat and fur. And we all went to the W. F. M. Socy. I talked to them about Africa; took tea, and returned home early, Mary tired, but not injured by the outing. She went and came on her tricycle."

"4. Friday." After early supper, Mr. Todd accompanied me, after my good-bye to Mary, to the R.R. Station."

And I went back to Philadelphia.

:-

This, Brunette, dear, was the end of 18 months of travel with you from place to place, visiting your many relatives, and interested friends of mine and of your mother's, and friends of Foreign Missions.

In the many journeyings, I had several objects:

1. I wanted your relatives to become acquainted with you, and you with them.
2. I wanted to see, among the many households we should visit, how you would "take to" them; and whether you would show any preference for one more than another. This, if done at all, would be done unconsciously; for, you did not, at least, at first) know I was seeking a home for you. Though you were treated kindly and lovingly by all (except in the one case of Eleanor Miller), at no place did you express regret at leaving (whatever you may

1892 have felt in your heart) except at Bayhead (and at  
November Belvidere, You were enjoying yourself; you loved  
your father; and you were pleased to follow where  
he went.

3. I wanted to give you a "good time". I suc-  
ceeded. You enjoyed yourself.

4. I know I was to part with you; but, I wanted  
to keep you with me as long as possible.

Perhaps I erred in this; perhaps it would have been  
better to have left you in some woman's hand  
poorer: what you needed was a woman's voice  
and head. You are suffering to day, from the lack  
of being "mothered".

5. I gave you unusual advantages in introducing  
you to a very large circle of influential people,  
who, I hoped, would be useful and helpful for your  
advancement if I should die. Few little girls  
have had the large acquaintance I furnished  
you. (I think this history will help you to re-  
member them; and, it would be wise for you to  
make use of them; for your own, and your mother's  
sake.)

6. But, the journeys were often too much for your  
health, with changes of food, and irregular hours.  
You finally became tired of being "exhibited".

7. I still regret that I did not accept the loving  
offer of Rev. and Mrs. Reed, of Mount Airy.

But, when I left you at Monroeton, you seemed happy  
and satisfied. And, I think you really were so, until  
Miss Hattie Todd's death; and, perhaps also, until  
the death of Mr. Todd.

1892. Though I was away from you, dear, and there are no November records to copy from diary, of what Mary did, I shall copy what I did for Mary during the next 6 weeks.

÷

- " .5. "Sent the trunk-keys to Mrs. Jaddis."  
I went to Lawrenceville.
- " .7. "Have a copy of my and Mary's photographs to Sister Letitia."
- " .8. "Tied up for the mails, copies of Mary's and my photographs for Mr. Foster and 5 other persons."
- " .10. "Came on to Philad<sup>a</sup>, got some 14 more of Mary's and my photographs at Entenkin's..... Came to Queen Lane, and found many letters; one from Mary."
- " .11. Monday. "Packed and expressed Mary's toys to her in a long box."
- " .15. Tuesday. "Packed and prepared Mary's box of books, after I had, at Wanamaker's, bought and sent her a set of shelves. Also, bought her a trunk."
- " .16. "With the aid of a young man at the Station, carried the heavy box of 155 lbs, to the Station, and expressed it."  
Thursday. "Went down Market to 8<sup>e</sup>, and up 8<sup>e</sup>, to Madame Schmidt's, and ordered a bracelet of Mary's mother's hair for her."  
Madame S. was recommended to me by May.
- " .18. Friday. I went to Trenton, to Aunt Hamill's, and there fell sick, and was under Doctor's care, in bed. I was so very anxious about you that I cried for you, and had a telegram sent to know how you were.
- " .22. Tuesday. I went to your Aunt Swan at Lambertville.

- 1892 "Telegram from Mr. Todd, that Mary was well and happy."
- November, 23, Wednesday. "Wrote a postal to Rev. Mr. Todd."
- " 30, Wednesday. At night, coming from an Entertainment, "walked part of the way home with a Mr. Surgeon, Mr. Swan's neighbor, and his niece Miss Herron, and his little daughter, who had played with Mary when we were here 18 months ago."
- December "Mr. Swan and I went to Mr. Green's Rubber factory."
- " 5. Mr. G. made me a present of a supply of rubber-
- " 6. rings for tying papers, and several rubber dolls, balls, &c, of toys for Mary."
- " 10. Saturday. Went to Asbury, N. J. to Rev. R. A. Bryant; and he, on the way, took me to call on Mr. and Mrs. Coramer, whom I had first met in the Yellowstone Park in June 1892, and at Belvidere in Oct. 1892.
- " 12. Monday. I went to Easton to Prof. Coffin. Met many friends; among the rest "a young lady who had belonged to the (Easton Presb. Church "Vassar Island" of Foreign Missions, which had sent little gifts to Mary in Africa."
- " 16. Back to Trenton and Lawrenceville.
- " 17. To Burlington, N. J. to preach for Rev. Dr. S. B. Hodge. He is now dead.
- " 18. Sunday. At church, met "Mrs Perrine and her young daughter whom Mary had visited at treehold last summer."
- " 19. Returned to Germantown.
- " 22. Thursday. "Late at night, received the expensive bracelet Will's wife had had made for me of Mary's mother's hair."
- " 23. Friday. Started for Monacaon." Mary met me at the

- 1892  
 December Station..... An express box of handsome doll from Miss Paul of Belvidere. After Mary went to bed, we arranged Mary's gifts for her."
- " 24. Saturday. "Mary's delight at her gifts, especially the skates and the doll..... Mary's Recitation at night at the Christmas Tree in the church; and Distribution of gifts by "Säta Klaus" (Robert Todd) from the sleigh with the deer on the platform of the pulpit."
- " 25. Sabbath. "In afternoon, stayed at home, and heard Mary's Catechism and Reading. Met, at church, her Sab. Sch. teacher, Miss Woodhouse."
- " 26. Monday. "Was exceedingly cold; but Mary went in the afternoon, skating with Annie Brauner. I went down to the dam, for a little while, to look at <sup>her</sup> success."
- " 27. Tuesday. "Mary went skating again both morning and afternoon with Robert Todd. I went, late in the afternoon, to see them."
- " 28. Wednesday. "Mary skating..... Mrs. Todd went to skate in the afternoon; and, when she soon returned, I also went to see how Mary was succeeding. She was doing very well, skating remarkably."
- " 29. Thursday. Went to Towanda. "Returned in time for young Robert Todd to drive to Mason-town, where Mary was skating with Miss Woodhouse."
- " 30. Friday. "Mrs. Mason brought Mary a gift of walnuts and butternuts..... In evening, played logomachs with Mary and Mrs. Todd."
- " 31. Saturday. "In afternoon, escorted Mary with Annie Brauner, to the creek for skating, and left her there. On returning to the house, found little Mary Rackwell, daughter of Mr. Lloyd Rackwell, had come to see Mary."

1893  
January

Escorted her to the creek, and tried Mary's skates on her, but they were too small."

1893

- " .1. Sabbath." A rainy, sleety day. Confusion made by Hattie Todd neglecting to take my umbrella, leaving it for me, and attempting to get a share of Mary's, which was too small for both, and which could not protect Mary's dress, if my umbrella was shared."
- " .2. "The 2<sup>d</sup> began unhappily by Mr. Todd rebuking Mary for "turning Hattie into the rain" yesterday, and threatening her if she did it again. Mary came to me sobbing, and could not command her voice to tell me what the matter was. (This was before breakfast). Hattie came into the room while I was fondling Mary, and trying to soothe her. I took Mary into the parlor alone; and, when she quieted, she told me that yesterday Hattie had reproved her for taking from church my umbrella with which she had gone to church (she had gone without one, as I had a thick over-coat, and had given her my umbrella) for fear I would get wet (in the heavy rain that was falling, and had asked Mary to share with her her smaller umbrella. Mary had refused, telling her to take mine, (which was standing in the vestibule). So, Hattie had left the church, and walked without umbrella in the rain, although Mary, seeing that I was hurrying to overtake them, had told her to wait

1893  
January

for me; but, she would not, and hurried on ahead. I sympathized with Mary, telling her I did not blame her for wishing to keep alone the small umbrella she had; especially, as she was wearing her best hat and coat, and had been that very day told (by both Mrs. Todd and myself, just before going to church) to keep them dry. Walking with a tall person like Hattie, and sharing the small umbrella, would have done no good to either of them. So, I told her that Mr. Todd was right to wish to teach her to be unselfish and thoughtful of others, but that he had erred in blaming her for trying to protect her own dress (as she had been told to do, the while that Hattie herself chose not to avail herself of my umbrella, which I did not need, as rain would not spoil my hat and coat.

I felt very much hurt at Mr. Todd's unjust rebuke of the child; and, when breakfast was called, I ate very little, and sat silent. The others also were silent, except that Mrs. Todd tried to be pleasant. But, the breakfast was constrained.

After morning-prayer, following breakfast, I followed Mr. Todd into his study, and asked him what was Mary's offense. He said he thought she was not thoughtful of others, and that it looked badly in public for Hattie to be walking in the rain. I told him that that was Hattie's own fault; that her wish to save me from rain was at the expense of Mary's dress; that I did not blame Mary, she being obediently trying to save her dress; and that was not selfish, for, Hattie had the alternative

1873  
January

of using my umbrella. He smoothed the matter with a regret; but, still justified himself by saying it was not the first time he had observed Mary neglectful of others.

So, I dropped the subject. But, I felt a chill in my heart to leave Mary with him, lest he judge her unjustly another day.

Really, it was all Hattie's fault, due to her obstinacy in refusing to take my umbrella, which I myself had resigned to her in coming to church.

She provoked me by her obstinacy in her reply (when I spoke to her about the matter, after I left Mr. Todd's study); and by her trying to smooth the matter, saying, "Mary would soon get over her tears, and would forget the matter".

I again felt hurt, and was satisfied to leave Mary with her. But, I trust Mrs. Todd implicitly; and I said nothing to Mrs. T. about Mr. Todd's mistake; though she had been present at the beginning of the affair, and had seen Mary flee to me for comfort.

I paid Mrs. Todd, during the morning, for Mary's 2 months' boarding of Nov. and Dec.; and in advance for January, Feb'y, and March.

In the afternoon, went with Mary, to locate her at School, in the Mason town district, teacher Miss Matilda Woodhouse. Left Mary there, and returned and packed my trunk for the morrow.

Here, Mary dear, is what I wrote at the time, with my heart agonized at the thought of leaving you in possibly unkind hands.



1893  
January

Looking at the affair to day, some judgments must be altered: As to Mattie; while I still think she was wrong in asking you to show your little umbrella, I came afterwards to know of her as one of the most unselfish of beings. And, you too learned to love her.

As to Mrs. Todd, whom I trusted so implicitly, you learned to doubt her. As to Mr. Todd, I never became really acquainted with him. But, you learned to trust him and respect him more than you did Mrs. Todd.

As to yourself; while I still believe that in this case you were right in trying to save your dress, it may be true, what my love-blinded eyes had not seen, and which, as Mr. Todd said he had already seen, that you were not as considerate of others as you should have been. He wrote to me in 1898, an excellent letter about you, in which, however, he said you were developing selfishness.

Mrs. Todd wrote me from <sup>(before 1898)</sup> Dover, that with your playmates you often consulted only your own wishes.

Miss Paul, while you were still at Blair, in her only criticism of you, while she praised you as to other things, said that you were not considerate of others, and not confidential to her as your official "mother".

So, dear, it is not wonderful that your father had, <sup>finally</sup> to admit that those 2 unpleasant traits were visible also to him.

The Mason-town district school was farther, but the company of children was smaller and not so rude as in the large public-school in Monroeton village.

1893 But, Mr. Todd ~~had~~ after ~~and~~ told me that you  
 January did not like Miss Woodhouse.

" .3.

Tuesday. " About 8.30. A.M., with May and Mr. Todd,  
 went to the R.R. Station, left around 7 o'clock."  
 And returned to Philadelphia.

" .6. Friday. I went to Trenton, to Aunt Hamill's.

" .7. Saturday. I went to Stewartsville, N.J., to preach for  
 Rev. Wm. Thomson. He is married to a cousin  
 of Mrs. Chas. F. Garrison.

" .9. Monday. Back to Trenton; Aunt Hamill's.

" .12. Thursday. Went to New York, to meet Missionary  
 Conference.

" .13. Friday. Back to Trenton; Aunt Hamill's.

" .14. Saturday. To New Hampton, to preach for Rev. Mr.  
 Kelly, who had known your mother; and to stay  
 with the Coramer family.

" .17. Tuesday. "Gave Mr. Coramer a copy of May's and  
 my photograph". Returned to Trenton. "Several  
 letters awaiting me; one from Mary."

" .18. Wednesday. To New York; to Dr. Dowd's Medical  
 Missionary Institute.

" .19. Thursday. In the morning, Rev. Dr. Ellinwood asked  
 me to write an article on Native African Religions,  
 (Ten years later that article grew to be my book on  
 "Fetichism.") In evening, to the New York  
 Dinner of Princeton Alumni.

" .20. Friday. Back to Trenton; Aunt Hamill's.

" .28. Saturday. In evening, Aunt Hamill's Family Sat-  
 evening Gathering. Mrs. Matilda Wood and son and  
 daughter, Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Hamill, Mr. Saml. Hamman,

1893 and Misses Isabella and Mary Courmore."

February 8. Wednesday. Went to Philadelphia.

" 9. To Lawrenceville; to the Parsonage.

" 10. Back to Trenton; Aunt Hamill's.

" 11. Saturday. To Germantown.

" 14. Tuesday. " To Rev. Dr. R. M. Patterson's "Presbyterian Journal" office, and gave him a photograph of Mary and self."

" 16. From the 16<sup>th</sup> to the 28<sup>th</sup>, visited at Aunt Louisa

" 28. Hamill, at ~~Del~~ Newark, Del. During which time, on the 20<sup>th</sup>, a "letter from Mary";- on the 21<sup>st</sup>, "wrote a letter to Mary";- And, on the 27<sup>th</sup> " Cousins Mrs. Mary (How) Garman, and Mary (Davis) Stewart, from 8<sup>th</sup> Georges, Del., came on a visit by invitation of Aunt Louisa. I laid aside all study, and sat with them all day, telling them of Mary, and of events in her and my African life..... Mary's letter came regularly to-day."

March 1. Returned to Philadelphia.

" 2. In Washington, D. C., to visit cousin W. B. Nassau,

" 5. and witness the Inaugural Parade.

" 6. Returned to Philadelphia.

" 7. Went to Newark, N. J., to Rev. J. H. Palhames.

" 8. Went to Mountclair, N. J., to Rev. Dr. W. F. Jenkins.

" 9. Went to Bloomfield, N. J., to Rev. Dr. Ballantine's.

" 10. Back to Mountclair, to Rev. Orville Reed.

" 12. Sabbath. In afternoon, back to Rosville (Newark) to preach for Rev. J. H. Palhames.

" 13. Monday. To New York City, to read my 40-minute Essay on "Bantu Superstitions" (requested by Lucy Ellinwood) that I wrote while at Aunt Hamill's

- 1893 in Trenton. (In 1903, I re-wrote and enlarged  
 March it, making my gift on "Fetichism").
- " 14. Went to Laurenceville, to Dr. Garrison.
- " 16. To Trenton and Philadelphia.
- " 17. Returned to Laurenceville.
- " 23. To New York City.
- " 24. Back to Laurenceville.
- April, 1. Back to Philadelphia.
- " 2. Sabbath. At Chestnut Hill.
- " 4. Back to Laurenceville.
- " 3. To Trenton and Princeton.
- " 5. Back to Chestnut Hill.
- " 6. Returned to Laurenceville.
- " 10. Went to New York City.
- " 11. To Matawan; Monmouth Presbytery Meeting.
- " 12. Back to New York City.
- " 14. Returned to Queen Lane, "Packed my valise,  
 and Mary's parrot-cage."
- " 15. Started to Monacaeton. "On the train from  
 Towanda to Monacaeton, was Mary's teacher, Miss  
 Woodhouse. Mary and Mattie Todd met me at  
 the Station."

356

1893

April

1893  
April

# Chapter XII

## Saying Good-bye.

Two-and-a-half months:- April 1893- June 1893

Journey from Monroeton to New Hampton, N.Y.

" .17. Monday, "Packed Mary's clothes.... At 6. P.M., left with Mary for Towanda. Went to Rev. Dr. Stewart's; and, with his family, went to Entertainment of Y. M. C. A., Songs and Recitations and Japanese Tea. Returned to Dr. Stewart at 10.30. P.M.

Mary slept there on the sofa for an hour; and, at 11.30. P.M., the cab came to take us to the R.R. Station. Rode all night to Philipburg, N.Y.

" .18. Tuesday morning, changed, for junction. At 7. A.M., was met by Mr. Samuel Kramer at New Hampton, N.Y. Welcomed by Mrs. Co., Lizzie Co., James Co., and the dog "Kemo". Mary played all day."

" .19. Wednesday. Left you with the Kramers, while I went away for 10 days to other places.

[See page 363].

At the end of the 10 days, Mr. Kramer brought you to meet me at New York, and we returned to Germantown.

The memory of the affair of the umbrella at Monroeton had made me doubt whether I ought to leave you there. Had there been any distinct offer from the Kramers, or any other desirable place,

1893 would, even at that late day, have removed you from  
 May Monroeton. In Philadelphia, you resumed your  
 swimming lessons.

- " 3.-5. These three days on errands into the city with Mary,  
 to her swimming; and back again to Queen Lane,  
 sending Mary ahead to Chestnut Hill; and I  
 following to Chestnut Hill in the evening.
- " 8. A young conductor at Broad St disputed my and  
 Mary's pass on the Germantown Branch. I appealed  
 to Mr. Hammett, who sustained me; but he gave  
 me a new pass, as a mistake in the other was  
 open to suspicion of forgery.
- " 5. "Mary improving in swimming..... Was troubled to  
 find Mary had not attended to writing to Monroeton,  
 as she had promised. In the city, after her swim-  
 ming lesson, I got her a postal card, addressed it,  
 and told her to write immediately on arriving at  
 the house in Chestnut St. Was depressed at her neglect.
- " 6. "Mary confessed that she not only had not writ-  
 ten the postal as I had told her, but had gone  
 to ~~the~~ school with the 2 girls, played afterward,  
 and forgot all about it. Took her, with the 2  
 girls to see her swim, that morning; and, after  
 dinner, disciplined her by sending her to bed for  
 4 hours, thus depriving her of play, for the play  
 she had taken the day before."

In my disciplines I was not willing to strike you.  
 But, I had to do something to make you remem-  
 ber, to overcome your neglects, to help you to keep  
 promises, and to give you some habits of regularity.

1993  
May  
Play is good and desirable. But, it was a passion with you that threw everything else, duty and promise and obedience, aside.

As to jewelry: I early saw that it, like dancing, was so fascinating to you, that if it was not checked, the love for it would lead you to lengths that my purse would not be able to supply. Love for neither of those things was wrong. I only feared extravagance and abuse. Both, if the passion for them grew too strong in you. As you grew older, I myself gave you jewelry.

As you truthfully told me everything about your dissensions in the matter of that postal card, I chose only deprivation as the form of your punishment. And I wrote to Mrs. Todd about it:— which I copy,

" 8. " I enclose you a letter of Mrs. Loran's, which shows the pleasant impression Mary made at New Hampton. That she asked to be invited to come again does not trouble me. It was simple and child-like. And the invitations had previously several times been urged on me. So, the way is open for the future, if it suit your convenience on correspondence with Mrs. Loran. The village is less than a mile from the N.Y. Central Station, Junction, Warren Co. N.Y., half hour N.H. ride from Easton. But, not this coming summer. These 2 months of travel, until I return Mary to you on the last of June, will be enough. Though Mary produces a pleasant impression, I fear the irregularities of travel, and variety



1893

May

of homes will react somewhat the idea of obedience I have tried to train her with. That part results from my saying, at each place, as a general direction, "do whatever Mrs. So-and-So tells you". But, I assumed, as a limitation to that, that she would tell the lady So-and-So, if asked to do any particular thing I had forbidden. You know I do not like jewelry; that I have accepted necklaces and bracelets; but, will never allow an ear-ring; and only suffer a finger-ring. I was pleased to see at Monmouth, that she had no ring. And when Mattie and I were gathering for her trunk, and I asked May about taking a ring, herself pleased me by voluntarily saying that if I did not wish it, she would take none on this journey. I thanked her, and praised her. When M. Brower brought her to meet me at Jersey City last Monday, she was wearing a ring. On Tuesday, I asked her about it, reminding her that herself had offered to be without any on this journey. She said one was in her trunk (how it came there, I do not know), that Miss Brower, in unpacking her things, saw it, asked her whether she did not wear rings; said she did; and allowed Miss B. to put it on her finger. I had hoped that, in such a case, she would be strong enough to tell Miss B. my wish, and her own bargain for this journey.

That Monday, when I left May at Huntington Hill (I stay at Queen Lane), I told her to ask Mrs. McComb for a postal, and to write her Endeavor verse for ~~that~~ last week. She says she asked. But,

1893

May

as Mrs. M. C. says, she simply said, "I want to write to Auntie," and did not say anything about "verse" or "Endeavour" or any other reason, the postal was forgotten that day. And May said no more about it. On Friday morning, on inquiring with May, I found she had not written! We were in the city. I bought a postal card, addressed and dated it. And when I put her on the car at H. A. M., sternly-bade her to write it with a verse, as soon as she got to Cohasset Hill, and before she did any thing else. On arrival at Cohasset Hill, she ate her dinner. After dinner, thought of her postal, but did not explain to Mrs. M. C. what it was. Mrs. M. C. gave her permission to accompany the 2 girls to school, telling her she could write her postal there. May did not tell her my requisition. At school she did not write it; for, "there was no bible there".

After school, play made her forget everything. She could not tell me even what had become of that poor postal. I had warned her in the A. M., that the verse, to be of any use, must be mailed that afternoon. When I heard of all this, Saturday, A. M., I told her that if she herself did not care enough for her Endeavour, to write regularly, I would not compel her. But, that for her distinct disobedience to my requisition, and her willingness to avail herself of Mrs. M. C.'s (unwitting) contravention of my distinct direction and May's own promise, I punished her by depriving her of her by sending her to bed for 4 hours on

1893  
May

Saturday afternoon. I am throwing \$10. of good money after the \$20. of bad that was wasted last September, in the effort to teach her to swim. Last Sept., I did not meet the proprietor, Payne. And, I felt, at the time, that his assistants neglected Mary. He was astonished that she had not learned in the Sept. 15 lesson course; called his assistant, and strictly charged them to make this present 6-lesson course a success. She has only partially succeeded; she is not timid (as the teachers assert, they do not understand her) she is so anxious to learn, that she fails through excess of effort, becoming confused, and then disheartened. That is a characteristic of mine, from childhood. Miss Woodhouse observed it also in Mary.

I have not yet heard from Washington, D.C., where I am to be entertained, though I wrote two weeks ago, and they acknowledged the reception of my application. I think them slow. Though a letter takes a week between Portland, Oregon, and here, I had last year at this time, received my notification of place of entertainment.

I finally suspected that Mary's bad breath must be due to nasal catarrh, and took her to an excellent physician, Dr. Woodbury, a friend of our friend Morton. Dr. W. examined her throat, and decides that the catarrhal symptoms are not really catarrh, but are caused by hypertrophied tonsils, which clog the posterior nares. He has given a prescription, and I have bought her an atomizer for spraying her nostrils; and he touches

1893  
 May her tonsils with nitrate of silver. He did not object to her bathing, only that, if her hair got wet, I should see that it was thoroughly dried. And, as to food, he bade that she should cease eating so much sugar on her food. I felt this myself, for some time, and am now glad to have an authoritative prohibition.

I expect to return Mary to you on the last day of June: and then be in Monroeton only that one day. I expect to sail on July 12."

[Omitted from page 357.]

On April 19, I went to Pittston, Pa. to W. F. M. S. Meeting. "Many ladies inquiring about sister Bella; and others asking about Mary?"

On the 20, to New York City, and Park Kill.

On the 21, Back to Trenton, and Lawrenceville.

On the 22, Back to New York, and Cranbury, N.J.

Monday, April 24, Back to New York. "Letter from Mary."

To Philadelphia and Chestnut Hill.

On Monday, May 1: "Went to Jersey City P. R. R. Station; waited about half-an-hour for Mr. Keramee to come from New Hampton N. J., on the N. J. Central R. R., with Mary. Went with her to Philad<sup>a</sup>, to Wanamaker's; to a restaurant; Will's wife happened to meet us there. Went with her to Wanamaker's, and bought Mary a hat and jacket. . . . Came out to Chestnut Hill with Mary; left her there with Mrs. McComb."

1893  
May. On May 2: "Went to Chestnut Hill, got Mary, came to Queen Lane. Allowed Mary to visit little Bessie for half an hour. Went on with her into the city. Went to Dr. Morton's; he was very busy, and sent me to Dr. Woodbury's for Mary's throat to be examined. Went to Swimming School; paid for a new set of lessons. Met Mr. Payne himself, after Mary's first lesson, and told him of my disappointment about her not learning last Fall. He promised she should have special care..... After lunch, went to doctor Woodbury's, 218, South 16<sup>th</sup> St. He was kind; and Mrs. Woodbury was interested talking about Mary. Bought her an atomizer for her nose."  
[to here.]

" .8. "Each day, going just from Chestnut Hill with Mary, to her Swimming School. The proprietor, Mr. Payne, gave her liberty to continue (her ticket having expired) to come for lessons, as often as she wished. Took her on Monday 8<sup>th</sup> again to Dr. Woodbury, for her throat to be examined."

" .10. "After the shoppings, stopped at the Zoological Garden, with Mary."

" .11. "Took Mary, as usual, to her swim. By appointment, Mrs. McComb and Ruth and Laura met me at Broad St Station at 1.32. P.M.; and, at 1.45. P.M., we rode on P.R.R. to Girard Ave. Station, to the Home for Colored People, and visited Mr. Sneed. Stayed half hour. Leaving at 2.30. P.M., rode on street-cars to Zoological Garden, and gave the children a pleasant time until 5.12. P.M."

- 1893 Friday, 12. "Mary's swimming lesson, as usual."
- May, 13. Saturday. "After breakfast, took Mary a 2 day, visit to the Adams family", in Trenton Hill.
- " 15. Monday "Into the city as usual with Mary, who came to join me at Queen Lane Station, at an appointed hour, To Dr. Woodbury's with Mary. To Mary's swimming."
- " 16. Tuesday. "Into the city, saying good bye to the McCombs, to the swimming..... Addressed the Mission Bands of Rev. Dr. Baker's 1st Presb. Church. Mary was very sleepy and tired on returning, and it was 11. P.M. when she got to bed," at Queen Lane.

- Journey to Washington, D.C., for General Assembly.
- " 17. Wednesday. "Was busy packing Mary's and my baggage; and expressed some of her clothes to Manroton..... In the afternoon, went into the city in time to meet the train from Trenton that had niece Belle Casman, to go on to Washington. Reached Washington at 8.15. P.M. Was at once met by young Fred. Fanning, to whose mother's boarding-house we walked. Our baggage soon followed. After a slight supper, we retired early." I had asked Belle to be my guest in order that she should look after you, as I was a born missionary, and would be absent from you in the church.
- " 18. Thursday. "Went early to the New York Ave church, and enrolled myself. Returned for Belle and Mary. Hasted to the church; though early, barely found them seats.
- " 19. Friday. "Mary much inquired for. Her and niece Belle, I escorted to the Church of the Covenant, to

1893 Women's Home Meeting, Mrs Todd there."

May. 20. Saturday. "Afternoon Excursion to Mount Vernon." I am sure you were with me, but I think Belle was not.

" 21. Sabbath, "In afternoon, went with Belle and May to Rev. Dr. Sunderland's church, to a Christian Endeavor Rally, for half hour; and then to Rev. Dr. Wynkoop's by 4. P.M."

" 22. "At W. F. M. S. Meeting at Church of the Covenant (Rev. Dr. Hamlin's), I spoke for 3 minutes. Great attention was given to May, for Foreign Mission interest. A Reception for Missionaries at 5. P.M., which was very touching to me, for its interest in May and myself."

Really, it resolved itself into a Reception for you, who stood on a chair at my side, in the Lecture room of the church; the audience filed by, and took our hands, and said nice things to you.

Mrs Campbell, wife of Rev. S. C. Campbell, whom we had visited in Virginia in 1891, was there.

From Washington to Newark, Del.

June. 2. Friday. "While waiting in R.R. Station, Rev. Dr. Craig and Mrs. C., and lawyer Thomas McDougall and Mrs. M.D., were there; and I introduced Belle and May to them..... At Newark, Del; we all went to a Sociable at the Presbyterian Church."

" 3. Saturday. We went to St Georges, Del., to see my cousins the Steward family, and Mrs. Mary Garman.

" 5. Monday. "Took May to the canal lock, to show her the operation of locking boats through!"  
and we returned to Newark.

" 6. Tuesday, I think I left you at Newark; and I went

- 1893 alone to Commencement of Lincoln University.
- June 7. Wednesday. Returned to Newark.
- " 8. Thursday. " At 5 P.M., went with Belle, Mary, Aunt Louise Hamill, and her brother (Mr. Russell), to tea at Rev. Dr. Miller's (Parlor of the church). Mary enjoyed herself with the children."
- " 9. Friday. " In afternoon, Mary went to children's Day Sab. Sch. Song Practice.... In evening, we all went to call on the Springer family; and Mary recited very nicely some of her songs and pieces."

#### From Newark to Lambertville

- " 10. Saturday. Went to Philad<sup>a</sup>, and Trenton. After a meal at Hill's Restaurant, " went to Scudder and Dunham's; and to another store, for bathing suit for Mary,.... To Lambertville; Mrs. Swan met us at the R. R. Station."
- " 11. Sabbath. Was children's Day.
- " 12. Monday. " In the evening, there came an informal company of ladies to call on Belle Galman, Mary, and myself. .... I told them some African Scenes. Mary, before she went to bed, sang for them, 'Over the ocean-wave' missionary song."

#### To Lawrenceville

- " 13. Tuesday. " In the morning, about 11.30, were Belle and Mary were put on the train for Trenton and Lawrenceville." I remained.
- " 14. Wednesday. I went to Clifton Springs, N. J., and
- " 20. stayed at its Missionary Meetings there, until the 20'
- " 21. Left Clifton Springs, and arrived in Trenton on 21'.



1893 . Thursday 22. To Lawrenceville: "Mary was at the  
June gate to greet me."

### To Chestnut Level.

" 24. Saturday. " In the stage, went to Trenton. .... On to  
Hermantown. Early in the afternoon, went into the  
city to Dr. Woodbury's, to have him examine Mary's  
throat and nose. And, later in the afternoon, via  
Oxford and Peachbottom to Goshen. Met there by Rev  
Mr. Galbraith; and rode in his carriage two-and-a-  
half miles; by 8. P.M. at Chestnut Level. Rev. Mr. G's  
6 children, with whom Mary played in the yard  
until 9.30. P.M."

" 25. Sabbath. I preached for Mr. Galbraith;

### To Philadelphia

" 26. Sunday. Back to Philadelphia. .... " To Natatorium,  
too late for children's hour. To Haines', for shoes, and  
bathing-suits for Mary; none to suit: To Wanamaker's;  
got only shoes. Back to Queen Lane."

1893

June

## Chapter XIII.

## A Home.

Five and-a-half years:- July 1893 - Dec. 1898.

## Return to Monroeton.

- " 27. Tuesday. "After breakfast, cab with Mary, self, and baggage, to Wayne Junction, . . . . Met at Monroeton by Mr Todd and Hattie."
- " 28. "Played with Mary, in the hay mow of the barn. . . . . At night, went to the ice-cream Garden Party, at Mrs DeVoe's, Mary romped with her little friends, . . . . Met a gentleman from Hornellsville N.Y., who used to know Mary Foster at Towanda School. "Going home, Mary asked me to carry her. I did so; for a memory of her infancy, and for a parting memory. We held evening-prayer, at Mr Todd's. Then I went with Mary to her bed-room, and packed my valise while she undressed. And, then, Hattie left the room; and I gave Mary parting counsels; played a little with her; prayed with her; and, while telling her the story of Jesus' daughter, was called, at 11 P.M., to get into the carriage, for Mr Todd to drive me to Towanda Upper P.R. Station."

That was our parting!! You took it very bravely. I had prepared you for it, by having taken you to begin your life in the Monroeton home, 8 months before. I think it was easier for you than for me. And you seemed to have been pleased and satisfied with <sup>the</sup> prospects.

- 1893  
 June Thursday, 20<sup>th</sup>. I was in New York, getting my boxes ready for Africa.
- " 30. Friday. Went to Peekskill, to the Wells family.
- July. 1. Saturday. Back to New York. Out to Rosville, Newark, to Rev. Isaac H. Palhames.
- " 2. Spent Sabbath at his church, and church of Rev. Dr. Hallifield.
- " 3. Monday. Back to Philad<sup>a</sup>. In Manayunk, at the Karees.
- " 4. Tuesday. In W. Philad<sup>a</sup>, at Mr. Hammensley's.
- " 5. Wednesday. Packed trunks at Queen Lane.
- " 6. Thursday. Packing. As a thanks to Dr. Woodbury, wrote an article for his "Food" magazine.
- " 7. Friday. "Went into the city..... to the office of Mr. Hammensley at Broad st, and left for him a copy of the "Christian Herald", with account of Mary and myself. .... To Dr. Woodbury's, and, with the article on "African Foods", gave him an African dagger, some udika, and a bottle of njavi oil. .... To Rev. Dr. Patterson's "Presbyterian Journal", and arranged for printing of my letters which I shall write Mary from Africa. To Wanamaker's, to order a bathing suit for Mary.
- " 8. Saturday. In the evening went to Chestnut Hill, to <sup>the</sup> McCombs.
- " 9. Sabbath. At Chestnut Hill church.
- " 10. Monday. The McCombs family escorted me to the Station. "Ruth had given me flowers of nasturtium which Mary had planted in their garden." Returned to Queen Lane.
- " 11. Tuesday. There were many errands and last things. "It was midnight before I had tied up the last bundle, and closed the last package for to-morrow's early start. Felt desolate. My last letter-writings were to Mary, Dr. Foxman, <sup>and</sup> Mr. Malone."

1893 "The next day, Wednesday, July 12<sup>th</sup>, hurried for the 6.57. A.M.  
 July. 12. train from Queen Lane, ..... At Pier 53, for the "Ohio",  
 before 8. A.M., before 8. A.M. .... Steamer off by 9.10. A.M.  
 ..... At night, sat up late on deck, wrapped in my  
 new rug; for, the wind was cool. Felt lonely, and  
 an intense longing for Mary came over me."

The "Ohio" was the same steamer, on which  
 I had sailed with your mother, 12 years before.

376

1893

July

4 .

## Chapter XIV.

## Homeless.

January 1899

When next I saw you, it was in February 1899,  
at Mr. John W. Halman's.

You had left Mount Vernon for Dover, N.J. Had  
left Dover for Whitesville. Mr. Todd had died.  
And, you were no longer a little child.  
And, you had no home; and have had only tem-  
porary residences, since then.  
In the Summer of 1899, I took you to Liverpool.

1900

1900

About January 1900, changed <sup>you</sup> from Mr. Todd's  
hands, to Mrs. W. L. Nassau's; where you attended  
Public School, under Dr. Morton's patronage.

We were at Mrs. Hae's Adirondack  
Camp, in the Summer of 1900.

1901

1901

After I had gone back to Africa in the Fall of 1900,  
your sister-in-law, May, passed you Miss Paul's  
hands, at Belvidere, N.J., in 1901.  
You then, went to Blair Hall.

1903

1903

There I found you, when I returned to you in August  
of 1903.

1904

1904

When again I went back to Africa in September 1904,  
you were still at Blair Hall.

1906

1906

On my return in June 1906, you were at Columbia.

R. H. A.

## Ten years of her childhood.

Chapter	Table of contents	Page
	Introduction.	3
1	Preparations.	11
2	Expectations.	14
3	The Mother.	16
4	An Infant, with Handi.	26
5	Under the Eight-Incompetents.	61
6	A little girl, with Anyentyuwe.	102
7	The Home at Talaguga.	179
8	Leaving Home.	209
9	At Sea.	221
10	Wandering	245
11	A Refuge	341
12	Saying good bye	357
13	A Home.	371
14	Homeless.	371





## Appendix.

A.

Women who helped in the care of Mary, in Africa, as assistants or attendants to Kandi and Anyentyure, of whom the former was 40 years of age, and the latter, 35. These 14 others were all of them young, from 14 to 20 years of age. Of their number, all but 6 became christians. Five of the 14 have died.

	<u>Name</u>	<u>wife of</u>
1	Ahoyo	Piërë
2	Keva	Elder Woda
3	Mtinasan	Mâmbâ
4	Ivenga	Mtyindioëma
+ 5	Pâwa	Elder Abumba
+ 6	Azizya	Mbure
7	Aziza	Ogandaga
8	Arânda	Solomon
+ 9	Lucey	(unmarried,
10	Charity	Sâmbunaga
+ 11	Jane	Gasita
+ 12	Nântye	Rembendambya
13	Mwanyeno	Mbala
14	Iguë	Rebange

B.First Things.

1884

- Aug. 7<sup>th</sup> Born, 11.30. P.M.  
 " 16<sup>th</sup> Began use of Feeding-bottle.  
 Oct. 31. First sleep through the entire night.  
 Nov. 23. Beginning to Notice persons.

1885

- Jan. 7. Trying to make Articulate sounds.  
 " 26. Entered the new Salazuga house.  
 Feb. 22. First laugh.  
 Mar. 21. First heavy Fall.  
 May 20. Remaining awake to play, after evening baths.  
 " " Trying to Sing.  
 " 28. First Tooth.  
 June 28. Baptised, by Rev. A. G. Good.  
 Aug. 15. First experience with "Tricer. Ants".  
 " 17. Changed, to sleeping only twice a day.  
 Sept. 9. Changed from cradle-bed.  
 Oct. 5. Began on Mellin's Food.  
 " 6. First Ride in your mother's boat "Swan".

1886

Walking.

- April 14. Ceased using Feeding-bottle, and drank from a bowl.  
 Sept. 12. Sat regularly, at Table.

1887

- April 3. Able to Sit during entire Church Service.

1888

- July 22. Trying to Teach Sab. Sab.  
 Oct. 16. First Quarrel.

1889

Feb. 26. Learned Regularly to Break-fast Table." Words of your own: - "Tsam" = medicine; "Tama" = to sing.

1890

Feb. 6. First sight of a Guinea fowl

1891

Jan. 31. First drink of Ice-water.March 4. First day at Public School." 28. Your first Money.April 22. First Sight of a Rail-way." " " " " Camel.May 1. First Sight of a City's Streets." 6 " " " Blocks of Ice.Sept. 16. First Horse-back Ride,Nov. 4. First actual School." 14. First Snow-fall.Dec. 7. First Sleigh-Ride." " " Visit to Dentist.

1892

Jan. 9. First Acquaintance with the McComb Family.Sept. 1. Roller-skates" 21. Tricycle.Dec. 26. Ice-skating.



C.Anyentyewe's Letter.

One of the first letters of congratulation prospective of my marriage with your mother was written by the native African woman, who, 7 years later, was to have charge of you. Her letter, written on Sept. 14<sup>th</sup> 1881, was to have been forwarded to me by Rev. W. Walker. He, knowing it could not reach me before I would be leaving the U.S., retained it. He forgot to deliver it to me when I arrived at Liberville in Decem. 1881. I subsequently received it in the Ogowe, in January 1882.

(copy)

Sept. 14<sup>th</sup> 1881

Dear friend,

I have not written to you in so long a time, that I am almost ashamed to do it. It is a long time since we heard from each other, that I do not know who wrote last.

I was very sorry to hear that you were sick. I go to Mama [Bushnell] every time the mail comes, to ask about you.

I am glad to hear the news that I hoped to hear. I shall be very glad to see her.

It is a long time since you went. I hope you will come soon; for, I want to see you very much.

Hattie will be glad to see you too. She is up the Ogowe now: she went soon after we heard of our grandmother's death, when Faseni and Sonie came in Feb'y. I think Faseni is going up this week. Sonie is up the river [baloon], at Njengerunge, with Onteme's brother.

I hear from Hattie, often this Dry Season than at other times; she wrote me last that Ndindo [Mema & Abidi] can walk well, and is learning to talk. She [Abidi] calls he, "jije", and every one "tata". She is very fat.

This Dry Season there is a great deal of sickness, and deaths. I am sorry to write you that Marn. Indembâ, Waterman's wife, and Miss Dewenap are dead; they died last month. Marn Indembâ died Sunday evening, we had only heard of her sickness the day before; she was buried on Monday. And the next week we heard that Marn Dewenap was very sick; and the next Sunday, 5 days after we heard of it, the small steamer brought her. They said that it was the fifth day since she died; and I reminded Mema [Bushnell], that that was the day we heard of her sickness. It was very sad.

Kâwe, James Flo's wife, has come from Bassa; she came 6 days ago. Her husband did not treat her well; the people had to give her thirty dollars to let her come.

Ovanga was very sick; she went to town the second of last month; she is a little better. Mama and I take care of the girls. All the others are well. And I hope you to be the same.

Give my imbricio to your family.

From your dear friend  
Janie H.

Sonië was her favorite brother. Ovanga, the Nations died; my only one was working in her place. Miss Dewenap died at Kângwe, and was brought from the Ogame for interment at Libreville. Kângwe was 130

miles from the sea at Cape Lopez, and that Cape was 75 miles from Libreville, communication was not frequent. At least 3 days were required for the little steamer to make that journey. And yet the fact of Miss Desmarais's death had been reported among the natives, on the very day that she had died!

This is only one of many cases of clairvoyance that Arzentyewna reported to me. Something singular in that Psychology. Similar instances are well known in India.

Arzentyewna's letter was well-written in a clear hand. She used English excellently. I have copied her letter exactly (even to the one mistake of "often" for after), except that I have broken it into paragraphs, and have introduced capitals and points of punctuation.



DSome Extracts from Notes of your Aunt Elizabeth.

After your birth, the pity of the situation appealed to your Aunt's womanly nature, and overcame the indifference she had previously shown.

Under date of Sept. 8, 1884, received Sept. 18, a note from her written at Kāngwe, & says:

No. 1. "I had almost forgotten a most important thing. Mr. Reading says, that Mrs. R. always put a small piece of sponge in the inside of the rubber nipple, to prevent the baby taking the milk too rapidly. He says she always kept about 3 nipples and 3 sponges in use at the same time, so there would be opportunity for them to soak out and become perfectly fresh. I think the bit of sponge a good idea."

No. 2. Under date of Sept. 10:-  
"I send also the 2 dresses for Baby made from her Maama's dresses. Also a wrapper, which I planned for her 3 months ago; it is the only present which her not rich Aunt Betty has for her at present."

No. 3. Under date of Sept. 12:-  
A List of Supplies for Handi:- Benga Paulms & English Hymn book; 2 prs Slippers; 2 prs ladies colored Hosiery, 3 white; 3 made cloths; Bottle hair & beads; pieces; piece blue print.

- No. 4. Under date of Sept. 22':-  
 "I see that Sister Letitia has sent 3 pieces of diaper.  
 I suppose it is of different widths. I think it would  
 be well for Handi to prepare some, for the present,  
 from the narrowest piece, which, of course, will  
 make the smallest squares. I told you how the  
 lengths should be cut, i.e., twice the width of  
 the material, and then hemmed at both ends."
- No. 5. Fiti was with your Aunt, in October.
- No. 6. Under date, Oct. 3':-  
 "I am looking forward with so much pleasure  
 to your and Baby's visit in December."  
 She (and also other members of the Mission thought  
 I would travel the 275 miles, with a 6 months  
 infant, to the Annual Meetings, at Gaboon.  
 I did not make the "visit", nor was I present at the  
 Meetings that year.
- No. 7. Your Aunt visited me, in the first week of November,  
 at which time she brought Fiti to Handi.  
 On her return to Kāngue, she wrote back on Nov. 12'.
- No. 8. Mrs Campbell's confinement was not to occur until  
 January 1885.
- No. 9. Your Aunt went to Gaboon in November; and wrote  
 back to me on Nov. 24, about a cradle-crib of Mrs  
 Good's which she <sup>(Mrs Good)</sup> would send you; and that Bertie  
 was sitting at table in my Charley's chair, and

she (Mrs Good) proposed that it go for you; but Sister said, let Berta first use it.

Your Aunt returned to Kängewe in January 1885.

That chair is still at Baraka, having been used by a succession of babies.

E.Letter of Mrs. Wm. Latta Nassau.

After her marriage, May wrote the following letter to you, under date of May 1889:-  
(copy)

Dear Little Mary,  
Brother Willie has spoken so often of his little sister, who he always describes as being "so big", holding hands about twenty inches apart, that your new sister has to remember the little girl she saw in the pictures Papa sent to America, then she knows that little girl will understand when she is told that she has one more person on this side of the ocean to love her. Remember that my name is just the same as yours, and that Brother Willie and Sister Mae will always have a corner in their hearts where nobody but Little Mary shall ever enter.

Your Sister Mae.

On her part, your sister-in-law has literally, faithfully, invariably, and lovingly kept that promise.

FLetter of your Uncle William Nassau.

Your Aunt Bella, in her plans, during 1889, to leave Africa in 1890, did know that I would not leave at that same time. True, I was not well, but, not so sick as to need a return to America.

It is also true, that, because of her dislike for Anyentyewe, your Aunt did not wish me to remain, with your governess as her successor in house-keeping.

But, I had a special reason for remaining: The day would come when I should have to part from you in the U.S. I wanted you to be of such an age at that time that you would remember me. (William and Charles had been too young when I left them.) Had I gone to the U.S. in 1889, I should have had to return in 1891, leaving you only 7 years of age. When I finally did leave you, you were 9.

Even your Uncle William was under the false impression, that had been given in her letters by your Aunt, that she was in charge of you, and that you would miss her, if I did not bring you with her.

(copy)

Burlington, Iowa  
July 8<sup>th</sup> 1889

My dear Bro. I received to-day a letter from Sister Bella, enclosing a note to Mabel and a few from leaves. The letter tells me that she is still growing

more and more stiffened up by Rheumatism and the effects of the climate. She tells me also that you are not well. She seems now to believe that a change is necessary for the health of both of you. Am glad that, at last, you both begin to think so.

It only remains now for both of you to make your arrangements to come to America at once. Sister speaks in her letter of getting ready by December, why delay until that time? She does not speak certainly of your coming on at that time; says that she does not know what your plans are.

Now let me urge you to at once make your plans to come on at the same time with her, and bring the dear little one with you. I think it would be very unfortunate if you should remain in Africa just now, after Sister Bella was to leave. The little one would miss her Aunt greatly; and make her a great deal more of a care for you. You need the rest now, and it would be wise to take it before you break down entirely.

Let me urge you to make arrangements to start for America before December, we shall be very glad to have you come and stay with us a nice long visit. There will be no lack of homes for you all.

I write this letter at once, that it may get on its way. I have nothing in the way of news to tell you. In fact, I have only to say, and to urge you, to decide the matter for all, and to make arrangements at once to start for America. If you wait until some one comes to fill your place, you may wait a long

time, and never come at all.

We all send much love to all, and hope to see you before another year comes in.

Affly yours Bro  
W. W. Bassan

Your dear Uncle's urgency did not move me. Nothing would have, at that time. I was too outraged by my Aunt's misrepresentations about you being under her care. I was pleased that there was to be a reparation, so that there should be no shadow of a basis <sup>for her</sup> on which to make any further misrepresentations of that kind.

G.My Letter to Miss Hattie Todd.

The astonishing statements in Miss Johnson's, W. F. M. Society Report, so aroused my indignation, that I broke my silence regarding family disharmonies, and wrote to Miss Hattie Todd the following Answer to a letter of her own:-

(Copy)

Kangwe, Ogowa Kwin, N. Africa  
June 25<sup>th</sup> 1890

Dear Cousin Hattie,

Your letter of date April 16<sup>th</sup> came to me on the 19<sup>th</sup> inst; I hasten to reply to it, that I may correct a misapprehension, under which you were lying, i.e., that I had parted with Mary, and that she was on her way to America in care of my sister, Miss S. A. Nassau.

That impression does me quite injustice. But, I do not at all wonder at or blame you for deriving that impression from Miss Johnson's Notes which you quote from the "Presbyterian Journal" of April 10<sup>th</sup>. If, however, you will re-read those Notes, you will see that Miss Johnson does not actually say that Mary is accompanying her Aunt; and Miss Nassau's letter of date Feb'y 19<sup>th</sup> (on which Miss Johnson based her Report) may not have said so. But 99 out of 100 readers would derive the same impression that you derived from Miss J's words; and, it is quite probable, that my sister



allowed that same impression to be carried in her writing of that letter of February 19<sup>th</sup>.

But, I beg to assure you that Mary, from her infancy, has, at no time, been under her Aunt's care or authority; myself and native nurse having done all the work, care and responsibility. Mary was a pretty doll for her Aunt, to play with at odd hours; and, on those hours, my sister bore letters that were largely romances, which have created, in the Women's Societies, a large amount of credit for her "devoted labor" for "her darling charge". These Societies are apparently not aware of my existence.

Sister wished to have Mary with her that she might exhibit her with herself at missionary meetings; and lingered here a year longer, hoping my or Mary's health would compel our going with her.

But, at no time in Mary's life, nor at any moment during my sister's preparations for her journey, had I any intention to part with Mary. Under no circumstances would I have sent her with her Aunt, not even to save Mary's life. Were I dying, I would rather commit Mary to the hands of an entire stranger.

This is saying a great deal: why, will be explained on a separate sheet, which I wish you not to show to strangers; but, which, if your brother thinks advisable, you may allow Miss Johnson to have the reading of, on your own responsibility, and not as if I sent it to her: for, it is an ungracious thing to seem even to detract my own sister, in claiming what is due to myself. For what sister did do at Talaguya (and she did a great deal) I give <sup>her</sup> all praise.

I am on a quarterly tour of our 3 churches. Have been away from Talaguga for 3 weeks, and will not be back there for 2 or 3 more weeks yet. Mary and her nurse and playmate travel with me in the boat.

I may possibly re-visit America with Mary next year. If so, I shall certainly make it a point that Mary shall see you. I want her to know you and to love you.

I am respectfully and affectionately  
R. H. Nassau.

(Memorandum)

It is always unpleasant, and generally unwise, to expose a Family Skeleton to strangers.

But, this matter of my sister Isabella's misrepresentations as to her relations with me and to my little Mary, her niece, have been spread so far and so persistently, that, while I still will remain silent before the missionary-public, I think it right to let the sister cousin of Mary's dear mother know the exact truth. (You are not a stranger, or out of the Family.) And, in my so doing, please observe that I will make no imputations, will only state indisputable facts.

1<sup>st</sup> Both Mary Foster and I felt that Sister Bolla did not take a hearty interest in our marriage, notwithstanding her seemingly cordial utterances. Her relations with me in Africa had become exceedingly strained in 1878-79; and she had said she would not live with me again. She had met Mary Foster at

Warsaw, in the summer of 1881. They each took the measure of the other. Mary saw that my sister loved adulation; and my sister saw that Mary's dignified self respect would prevent her being subservient to her. The two respected each other's work, but never were intimate. I really believe that was the reason why my sister was uncertain to the last day whether she would attend the Wedding at Lakewood. I could get no definite answer from her. She did not wish to put aside a certain Mission Meeting at Plainfield.

2<sup>d</sup>.

My sister is a very hard worker, and professes to believe that the bearing and care of children detract from missionary efficiency; rather planning herself against the married missionary ladies. In January of 1884, she told my wife that missionaries ought not have children. Mary was then pregnant (though sister did not know it), and, of course, wife was cut off from seeking womanly sympathy from her.

3<sup>d</sup>.

Sister's admiring friends had given her such large supplies of clothing, as to exempt her from the necessity of mending old ones; and she so frequently expressed to my wife her dislike to sewing, that Mary felt cut off from the right to ask aid in making the expected needed little garments; did not ask her, nor did sister offer. I remember the day when Mary told my sister of her condition; and she came to my room crying because sister had made no offer to aid her in any way; except that she proposed my taking into my service the native Christian woman Haudi. Haudi had shortly before that come from Laboon, at sister's call, to be lady's companion to her;

but, soon became dissatisfied with the service that was expected of her; and sister was unwilling to give her the wages Handi expected. Handi gladly made the change to Mrs. Nassau's service; and became a treasure to me and little Mary.

- 4: When the babe was 3 weeks old, sister's womanly sympathy was aroused by a piteous appeal I wrote her; and she made me a visit of 1 week, coming at much risk and danger, and cut out quite a supply of garments, which Handi was to sew after sister's return to Kängwe. She made a similar visit a month later. Handi was amazed that the Aunt did not follow the time honored custom of aunts, and remain to help me with the babe.

I remembered sister's threat of 1879 (that she would not live again with me) but humbled myself to think that I would be pleased to have her come. She did not accept the invitation; but, intimated that, if the Mission sent her, she would come.

Her situation at Kängwe had become very unhappy to her; and, as an escape from it, she asked the Mission, in January 1885 to send her to Jalaguga, where she wished to have a little school, and could itinerate in her boat "Evangeline" to the villages.

- 5: So, in February 1885, when Mary was 6 months old, she came, and, to my great relief, took charge of my house-keeping (I providing all the servants and all supplies). But, this was no greater labor than she had already been doing for herself at Kängwe, where the servants and supplies were at her own expense. It was easier at Jalaguga

to get a table for 2 than for herself alone at Kängwe. And she hastened to notify me that her "missionary duties would prevent her (my) doing anything for the little girl." I was not hurt at the un-aunt-like remark. I respected her personal convictions of missionary work, and admired her zeal and devotion to her School, Travelling, Travelling, and the comfort she gave me as Housekeeper. I saw she wished the free audience; and I gave it to her; gave her good crews for the Travelling: Relieved her of the responsibility and trouble of bargains and purchases: sustained her in all disputes with the servants; even when she was wrong, or had, by her nervous excitable manner, made unnecessary difficulty. I allowed her, before the Church at Home, to have the credit as head of Talapuga Station, and I humbly and lovingly and tenderly set down to the woman's work of taking care of my baby. Handi was an admirable nurse. She and I divided the hours, I took the night. I know now all about night-work for a babe. No woman can teach me any thing about it now. I was perfectly ignorant at that time; for, my first wife had done all the work for her children. But, God taught me. I mixed and fed all baby's food: no hand but mine. even washed the spoon and cup &c used in mixing that food. I varied its quantity, heat, quality, &c, &c, as I watched baby's varying physical functions; and baby escaped all of babies' usual sicknesses. For years, I had not an unbroken night's rest. I grew grey fast. Even Handi's night was not interfered with. And my Sister had

never a broken night or anxious day for Mary's sake, caused by labor for her.

- 6: But the babe grew, and was fair to look upon. And some womanly tenderness began to grow in the Aunt's heart. I think she began to be ashamed that she was doing (literally) nothing of the work which all other human nature supposed she was doing, and for which, "Woman's Work" and "Children's Work", and the W. F. M. S. were publicly giving her the praise.

She began to be jealous too of Handi's honorable position, and that there was any department of the Salaguga work in which her voice had no part. She began to interfere with Handi, in offensive ways, ordering, rebuking, where she had no right or authority. This, Handi resented. As Housekeeper she ressiminated, by making Handi's life more comfortable in many ways. The complaints of both came to me. I tried to keep the peace by compromise. Handi became dissatisfied that I did not unqualifiedly sustain her. (I believe now I should have done so). She threatened to leave. Sister begged me to allow her to go, promising to do all of Handi's work herself. Unwisely, I allowed Handi to go, at the end of the second year.

- 7: Sister attempted to fulfill her promise; but, after six months, found herself unable and incapable. And, besides keeping all the night-work (which I had never relinquished) I had to take up Handi's, bathing, dressing, &c, aided by inferior native women, during the 3<sup>d</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> years, sister Della attending only to the sewing. That, I acknowledge,

she did well. But, she made me unhappy with it; for, I knew she did not like to sew and mend; and she always came to the task of baby's clothes after she had wearied herself out with her "missionary duties".

8:

Two years ago, I succeeded in obtaining this native Christian woman Anyentyewe. A superior woman; educated; a lady in appearance, manner, dress, taste, feeling, and speech; a skillful sempstress, and accomplished nurse and doctress, a good housekeeper, a devoted friend, and most thoughtful servant.

Then I forbade my sister to do anything at all for Mary. She might play with her as much as she pleased; but not a particle of authority, care, duty, or responsibility. I will always

regret with pain that the first and most frequent punishments I had to give Mary were in the efforts to have her obey her Aunt during the beginning of that 3<sup>d</sup> year. Mary obeyed Handi without difficulty; and Anyentyewe has never had any trouble with her.

The real fault was not with the child, but with the Aunt. (I have to acknowledge that my sister has great tact as a Teacher with young men and young girls.)

9: But, sister had found even the slight position she had in the 3<sup>d</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> years, as in charge of Mary's clothing, so good a basis for romantic letters to America about her "darling charge", that she was not willing to yield.

She began on Anyentyewe the provoking tactics she had used on Handi. Anyentyewe was hurt, but was too proud to cry. She came to me, and said, "doctor, if Miss Bella was of my own age

like Mrs. Good or Mrs. Marling, I would give her a tongue-lashing that would make her cry; but, because she is old and gray-haired, as my grandmother; and for the sake that she is your sister, I will bear it till you and she separate." And she has borne it with a Christian patience that has amazed me.

But, sister did not dare to carry her bitter talk too far, for I warned her, in Argentyne's presence, that, if matters came to a pass, I would sustain the latter; for, that my continuing in Africa at any post was more contingent on the aid of Argentyne, than on any she gave me.

But, from that hour, sister hated her, and maligns her. (And, unfortunately, there are dark passages in Argentyne's past life, that can be evilly spoken; but, should not, for they are repented of, forgiven, and atoned for.)

10<sup>th</sup> Nevertheless, sister continued to write her, romancing (or, as Miss Johnson calls them) "bright" letters. They amazed me, as I read published portions. I could scarcely recognise the distorted facts; they made me doubt all other missionary letters. She even read to me, adulations for her "care" of Mary, letters that entirely ignored myself, - without a disclaimer. And, when I respectfully suggested that she make her correspondents aware of the true state of the case, she replied evasively, and did not do me the asked-for justice; for, those letters continued coming to the very last. My sister knew that at no time was there even a thought, on my part, to send Mary with her. And yet, her disappointment was



intense, because her own ill health finally compelled her to leave Africa, in advance of the necessity of my or Mary's going with her. Perhaps it was in that state of mind that she wrote her letter of Feb'y 19; which created on Miss Johnson's mind the (apparent) impression that Mary was with sister on her homeward way. The actual fact is, that, at that date, Mary and I were already 5 days journey on our way back to Talaguga, I having left sister at Laboon, waiting for her steamer, on the 14<sup>th</sup>. And not a syllable of a plan or promise had I made to sister as to the time when Mary and I might come to America.

11<sup>th</sup> The Talaguga "house circle" is in no sense "broken" or "scattered". The same persons (almost; numbers exactly) who were on my household roll of servants, workmen, &c, when sister left, are there now. In Augustyner's efficiency, I miss nothing as to House-keeping. Everything goes on harmoniously, and successfully. Mary has named her Aunt only twice since she left.

The only difference at Talaguga is that the little Printing Press is silent; and the Teaching is irregular, spasmodic, and inefficient. The Stenographic is not neglected; for, it is continued by the same reliable native, on whose voice sister depended when she herself was in the boat.

H. H. Nassau

Kängwe, June 27<sup>th</sup> 1890.



H.The Walnut Lane Female Seminary.

Extract from a letter written by me to Miss Hattie Todd,  
from Queen Lane, February 3<sup>d</sup>, 1892.

"Mary has just begun to go to the Kindergarten  
Department of the Walnut Lane Seminary.  
She goes by rail at 8.20. A.M. from Queen Lane  
(passing Chelton Ave) to Tulsehocken; walk 8  
minutes for 9. A.M. opening. School closes  
at 1. P.M.; and she catches a 1.11. P.M., which  
brings her back here at 1.20. P.M., for her dinner  
(She takes a lunch to school.)"

I

Extracts from my Letter to Mrs. Tadd, of date Nov. 14, 1892

"I have this afternoon expressed, pre paid, to Mrs. Tadd's address, a long narrow box, containing May's Toys. The box is one in which I brought some Skins from Africa. You may perhaps be able to utilise it, as its hinges are strong. The lid is held down by only 2 nails, one at each end, which a claw hammer will easily extract, as I purposely did not drive their heads home.

I suggest that it will be a good training for May, in her delighted haste of opening the box, not to allow her to confusedly untie and cast aside package after package. I have carefully tied up each little box, and the contents will not get lost if she will contract the habit of at once tying up again any particular box she may be playing with, as soon as she is done with it.

Some of the little articles are her Kindergarten work at the Walnut Lane School: Would it not be well, instead of her spending each whole day in play, to have her, with as much regularity as possible (say an hour per day) continue work on the material in hand, until it is finished? Also, one or two of the little packages are African relics, which had better not be kept as playthings; she and her little playmates will scatter them. They had best be preserved among her Relics; or, where she can see them; for, I do not want

her to forget Africa.... I expect to go to Trenton on Friday 18<sup>th</sup>, to address Rev. Dr. Brooks Y. P. S. Co. E. (My Aunt Hamill and cousin Mary Wood attend Bro. Brooks' church. He is stated clerk of the Synod of New Jersey.) On Saty 19<sup>th</sup>, on to Burlington, N. J., for Sabbath 20<sup>th</sup>, with Rev. Dr. E. B. Hodge.

On Monday 21<sup>st</sup>, to Lambertville, for a week (Thanks-giving on Sabbath 27<sup>th</sup>, with Walter Swan.

Then, for a week, (Sabbaths Dec. 4<sup>th</sup> - 11<sup>th</sup>) among the churches of Newton Prefecture; one of them, Mary Foster's friend, Rev. Mr. Kelly. Then back to Germantown, to prepare for my week at Mousillon.

Beyond that, I have not planned, and do not wish to make any engagements. I only know that probably, 1 month will be divided with Aunt Hamill of Newark, N. J., and the 2 Hamill families of Trenton.

Please find enclosed 2 buttons for the back of Mary's coat's waist-band. I believe there were 2 pins in that band, indicating where the buttons were intended to go."

J

The Mersey River Tunnel.

Extracts from a letter I wrote you, from Libreville,  
under date of Tuesday, May 19<sup>th</sup> 1896.

"We had some funny songs at place Talaguzza  
Lome; the boat songs; and Oyougen's "commander"  
song; and the Mpongwe translation of the Round,  
"Come to dinner! There's the bell! Bacon and Potatoes!"  
And the "Squash" song, "Mâgi! mâgi! wî! wî! wî!"

The tunnel, about which  
you ask me, was at Liverpool, under the Mersey  
river. There is a tunnel at London, under the  
river Thames (pronounced Toms; Mersey is  
pronounced Merzey). But, you were not at  
London. We were waiting one week only in  
Liverpool, for the steamer that was to take us  
across the Atlantic to Philade. And, while at  
at the Lawrence Temperance Hotel, in Blayton  
Square, Liverpool, my merchant friend, Capt.  
Jonathas Holt, who formerly was a trader here in  
Gaboon, and who had known and respected  
Ayoutyenne, when she was a teacher in this  
School, called on us, and invited us all to tea  
and spend the evening at his brother's handsome  
house in Birkenhead, Birkenhead lies across  
the Mersey, as Jersey City does from New York.

With us also was visited Capt. J. W.  
Davis, the senior Captain of the fleet of British-

African steamers. (He does not run any longer; a son, Frederick, succeeds him). We could have gone by ferry across to Birkenhead. But Capt. Holt preferred that we join him at his office in Castle St, and go by rail under the river, the tunnel having then been but recently completed.

We all, you, I, (Byongune, Augentyne, Mr. Sneed, Capt. D., Capt. H., all got into the big elevator (called, in England, a "lift") near the river-side, to go down to the level of the underground railway that runs under Liverpool. You started, and grasped my hand, as the floor seemed to give way, under you. You had never been in, or seen, an elevator before. You then were satisfied with your hand in mine, especially as I was laughing with Capt. D.; though he troubled you by telling you we were going down under the ground. The dark tunnel was dimly-lighted; and, we all got into the same "compartment" of the English style of railway carriage, and began to slide rapidly down hill. You all, except Augentyne, looked very solemn. Capt. H. told us to listen for a loud click of the rails, as we reached the lowest point (and spoke of the vessels anchored overhead). And, then, with the momentum of descent, began to slide up to the open air on the Birkenhead side.

La grippe was very bad in Liverpool at that time. That was the night I caught it."

K.The Leopard.

No where in my diaries have I any record of the danger to which you were exposed of a Leopard on Kängwe Hill. I think that that incident fits in to your stay at Mrs Good's, in March 1889; because  
 1. It occurred on that Hill; 2. At that house; 3. At an age when you were running about by yourself.  
 4. I was not present; nor do I think that either Mr Good, or your ... were there; only Mrs Good.  
 These data fit into no other time. So, it must have occurred while Mr. Good and I were on our down-river journey.

It was evening; and Augentyne had taken you & children to a slight palm leaf thatched enclosure (such as all native women use for their daily bath) a few rods from the dwelling house. She was giving you your evening bath. Instead of a lantern, she had with her a torch made from the resinous gum of the African mahogany tree. While there, she perceived the odor of a leopard. That odor is very pronounced. It was an unusually early hour for leopards to appear. But, she was at once on the alert. The odor becoming more distinct, she was sure a leopard was near. She was a woman of great self control. Instead of screaming, or hastily fleeing, or frightening you by saying anything about "leopards!" she rapidly, but in an orderly manner, ended the bath; and telling you & to keep close to her, and following



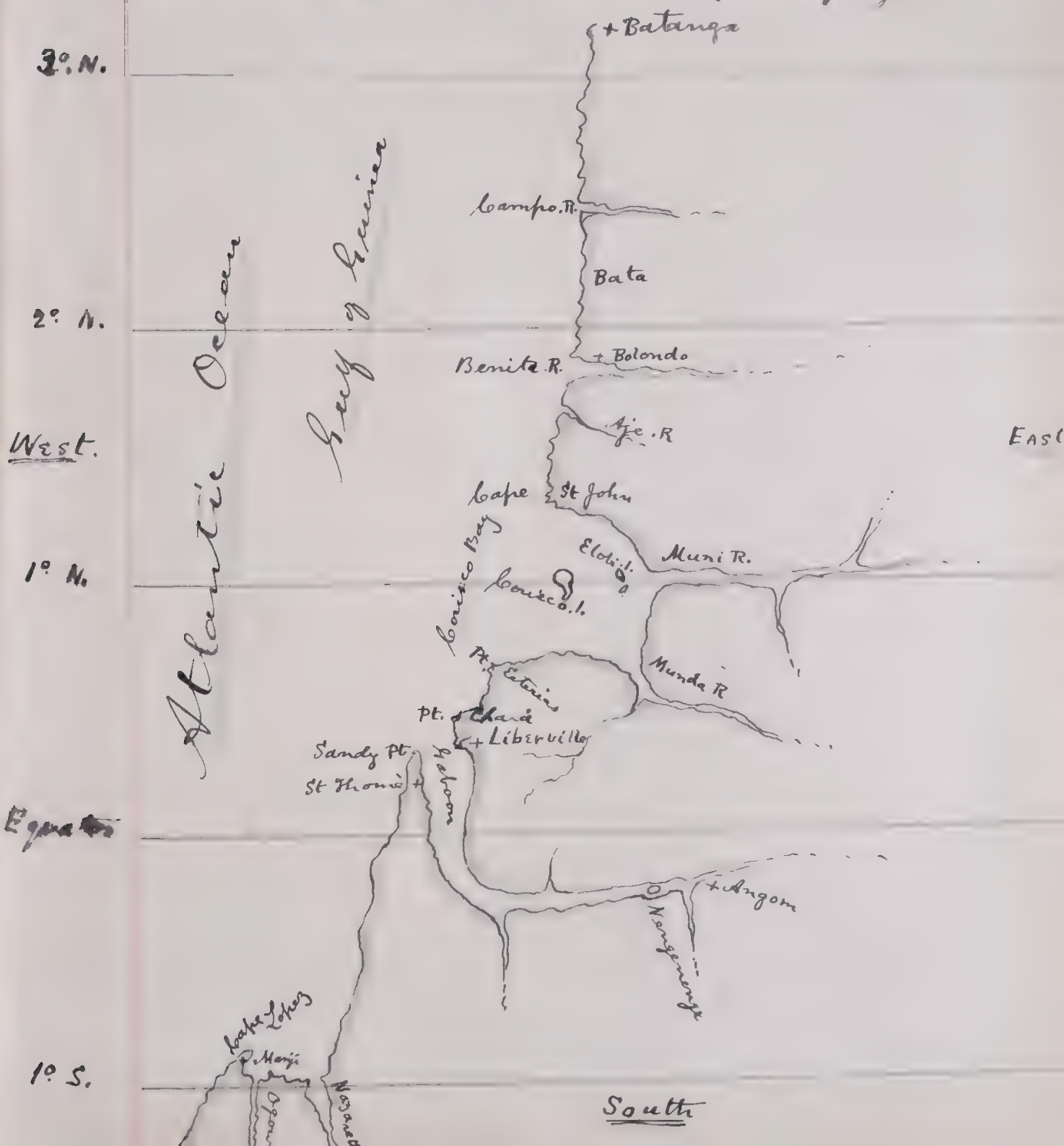
the torch, she held its bright flame in view of her, and rapidly walked to the house, ascended its steps to the veranda, and entered the house. She knew that leopards (and other wild animals) are afraid of fire, or any light. You all 3 had barely entered the house, when you all and Mrs Good were alarmed by a wild scuffling of feet on the veranda accompanied with deep growls of a leopard and savage barks and howls of Mrs Good's big dog.

Augustine told Mrs Good how she had smelt the wild beast's approach. Evidently, the animal had been impelled by hunger to make an early search for prey; had heard your voices in that little hut; had been deterred by the torch's light; had followed to the veranda (probably having been in the open space under the house); and there had attacked the dog. The room windows were long, extending almost down to the level of the veranda floor. Mrs Good, in describing, said it was terrible to see those 2 writhing, snarling, biting forms of the dog and the leopard, through the window-panes, which might readily have been broken had the bodies flung themselves against the window.

The fight did not last long. The leopard was at a disadvantage, seeing the light of a lamp, through the window pane. When the sounds ceased, Mrs Good found the dog safe, but much lamer. And, next day, tracks, of what evidently was the leopard's blood, were found leading off into the forest.

L.

Outline Map of the West Equatorial African coast, from Batanga, at 3° North Latitude to 2° South Latitude, at Cape Lopez





N.

Outline Map of Ogowe <sup>River</sup> from Lembarene, 70 miles to Asange Post.  
East

North

South















